

# **Abortion**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. It is our God-given obligation to speak up for those whose voices cannot be heard.
2. The problem arises when we try to deal with those who have little or no respect for the Bible.
3. Heidi and Honey are taking an ethics class where the Bible cannot be employed as evidence.
4. Therefore, we are going to establish that abortion is wrong without the use of the Bible.
5. At the end of the lesson, we will give some Bible verses which teach that abortion is sinful.

## **I. Moral value existed before the first human being. True or False.**

- A. If moral value existed before the first human being, then a being (God) had(s) to exist to give the moral value.
- B. If moral value did not exist before the first human being, then moral value is the product of the human mind.
- C. This means a nation can do what the majority of the people deem right.
- D. Therefore, the Germans would have been right in putting to death six million Jews. If not, why not?
- E. So, if a society declares that a group of human beings in a given locale does not deserve to live, then they ought to be put to death.
- F. America has decided that little babies in the womb do not deserve to live.

Therefore, moms and dads “have the right” to terminate the life of a human being.

- G. With this philosophy that moral value is the product of the human mind, society could just as well decide that old people should and must be put to death.

## II. Life has to come from life.

- A. The laws of science say that spontaneous generation is false.
- B. The law of biogenesis says that life always brings forth life. This being true, life had to come from God. We are made in His image. Therefore, only God has the right to give life or to take it.
- C. Murder is wrong and abortion is murder.
- D. The laws of thermodynamics state that matter cannot be eternal. Therefore, someone had to put life here.
- E. Social or “birth control” reasons account for 93 percent of all abortions.

## III. The scientific view.

- A. We want to make an argument that is irrefutable.
- B. Here is the logical argument:

**Major Premise:** If a fetus possesses the properties which are essential to being a human being, then a fetus is a human being.

**Minor Premise:** A fetus does possess the properties which are essential to being a human being.

**Conclusion:** Therefore, a fetus is a human being.

- C. When the sperm and egg come together, there is conception. In the genetic pool of this conceived life is everything needful for being human. The color of skin, eyes, hair, etc. is predetermined by the genetic codes (DNA) spelled out in this conception.
- D. Human life is a continuum:
  - 1. At conception life begins.
  - 2. 18-25 days: Heart begins to beat.

3. 6 weeks: Baby begins to move; brain waves are already present and can be recorded on an electroencephalogram.
4. 7 weeks: If baby's lip is tickled, he will pull away.
5. 8 weeks: Grabs, swims freely, electrocardiogram can be used to record heart impulses.
6. 10 weeks : At this stage the baby is so perfectly formed that he even has fingertips.
7. 12 weeks: Breathes (fluid), sucks thumb, swallows, tastes, cries, sleeps, and wakes; all organ systems functioning, including mental.
8. Beyond 12 weeks: Nothing new is formed; the baby begins to grow rapidly.
9. Birth: Exits from the womb; breathes air and takes food by mouth.

#### **IV. Arguments by those trying to promote abortion.**

- A. It is the woman's body.
  1. We know it is not the woman's body because sometimes the little baby is a male.
  2. The mother and baby have different:
    - a. Bodies,
    - b. Heart beats,
    - c. Brain waves,
    - d. Sometimes different type blood, AND
    - e. Systems (circulatory, digestive, respiratory, etc.).
- B. It is not human.
  1. The law of excluded middle says a thing cannot be both true and false at the same time.

2. It further states that everything is either human or non-human.
  3. If that which is in the mother's womb is non-human, then it will be non-human upon birth.
  4. What magic process takes place that causes a non-human thing to become a human being simply by changing locations – from the womb to birth?
  5. We further state that non-human things will continue to be non-human.
- C. They claim abortion should be allowed in the case of rape or incest.
1. Two wrongs do not make a right.
  2. Many people want little babies.
  3. Very few are impregnated by means of rape. According to Planned Parenthood statistics, just 7 percent of all abortions were motivated by the "hard cases." These are: the mother's health(3 percent); when the baby has a possible health problem (3 percent); or when the pregnancy results from rape or incest (1 percent).
  4. Incest is terrible. However, it is still murder to abort the child.
- D. They claim that abortion should be allowed if the mother's health is endangered.
1. We agree if it is a case where the mother is pregnant in the tubes. The baby is going to die anyway. Nature usually takes care of these cases.
  2. If it is a case where they do not believe the mother can handle it emotionally, then this would be murder.
- E. They claim that every child should be a wanted child.

## **VI. Abortion is murder.**

- A. Once we have established the fact that the little one in the womb is a human being, then we take the next step to affirm that the taking of that little human life is murder.

- B. Thus we argue:

**Major Premise:** If it is the case that the fruit of the womb of a human mother is in like fashion a human, then to destroy the fruit of the womb is to destroy a human life, thus murder.

**Minor Premise:** It is the case that the fruit of the womb of a human mother is in like fashion a human.

**Conclusion:** Therefore, to destroy the fruit of the womb is to destroy a human life, thus murder.

- C. We ask again, if the baby is not a human in the womb, what property does it acquire after birth that makes him a human?
- D. Is a prematurely born baby a human? What makes it human?
- E. Is a prematurely aborted baby a human? What makes it non-human – as they declare?

## VII. Scriptures to ponder.

- A. Genesis 1:26,27 – And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.
- B. Genesis 9:6,7 – Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man. 7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.
- C. Psalm 139:13-16 – For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb. 14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. 15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. 16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

- D. Isaiah 49:5 – And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.
- E. Jeremiah 1:5 – Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.
- F. Matthew 1:18 – Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.
- G. Luke 1:41 – And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost.
- H. Proverbs 6:17 – A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

**Conclusion:**

May God help us to fight for the lives of little innocent babies.

# **Abraham's Surrender**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. We must all surrender to God.
2. Surrender means:
  - a. To yield to the power of another or to give up possession of something upon compulsion or demand.
  - b. To relinquish, to give up completely.
  - c. The key is submission.
3. We sing the song, ***"All To Jesus I Surrender,"*** but do we mean it?
4. A person who believes that he can give one tenth of his material goods and give one day out of the week to the Lord does not know what it means to surrender all.
5. Let us now take a look at Abraham's surrender.

## **I. Abraham surrendered his country.**

- A. It was over 1,300 miles from his homeland to where he was led.
- B. Genesis 12:1 – Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.
- C. Hebrews 11:8 – By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.
- D. We must surrender our country. Philippians 3:20 – For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

## **II. Abraham surrendered his kinship.**

- A. God told him to leave his kindred.
- B. Genesis 12:1 – Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.
- C. We must surrender our families. Matthew 10:35-37 – <sup>35</sup>For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. <sup>36</sup>And a man's foes *shall* be they of his own household. <sup>37</sup>He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
- D. Some times our worst enemies are our family members. Cf. Jezebel to Ahab, Solomon's wives to himself.

## **III. Abraham surrendered his own wisdom and judgment.**

- A. Hebrews 11:8 – By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.
- B. 1 Corinthians 1:18 – For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.
- C. 2 Kings 5:11 – But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.
- D. Numbers 21:8 – And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.
- E. Mark 16:16 – He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.
- F. Ephesians 5:25 – Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it.



#### IV. Abraham surrendered his personal privilege in the interest of peace.

A. Genesis 13:7-11 – <sup>7</sup>And there was a strife between the herdsmen of Abram's cattle and the herdsmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land. <sup>8</sup>And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdsmen and thy herdsmen; for we *be* brethren. <sup>9</sup>Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left. <sup>10</sup>And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar. <sup>11</sup>Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

B. Sometimes we have to surrender our rights for the greater good.

#### V. Abraham surrendered his son.

A. Isaac was Abraham's most prized possession.

B. Genesis 22:2 – And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

C. This was a very hard commandment.

D. Some people think that baptism is a hard commandment.

E. Some people think that attending services is a hard commandment.

F. How much would you give to God?

G. Abraham surrendered more than the rich young ruler. Mark 10:21-22 – <sup>21</sup>Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. <sup>22</sup>And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

**VI. Abraham surrendered to God's will.**

- A. Luke 24:22 – Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre.
- B. Acts 9:6 – And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
- C. John 7:17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

**VII. Abraham surrendered his affections.**

- A. As much as Abraham loved Isaac, he loved God more - Genesis 22:2.
- B. The New Testament teaches that we must likewise do the same thing.
- C. Matthew 10:37 – He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

**VIII. Abraham surrendered his doubts.**

- A. Romans 4:16-22 – <sup>16</sup>Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, <sup>17</sup>(As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. <sup>18</sup>Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. <sup>19</sup>And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb: <sup>20</sup>He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; <sup>21</sup>And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. <sup>22</sup>And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.
- B. Consider these characteristics of his faith:
  - 1. “Believed in hope against hope.”

2. "Not weak in faith."
3. "Staggered not through unbelief."
4. "Strong in faith."
5. "He was fully persuaded."

**IX. Abraham surrendered without hesitation.**

- A. Genesis 22:3 – And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.
- B. Acts 24:25 – And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.
- C. Acts 26:28 – Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

**Conclusion:**

1. Please obey God today by surrendered to Him.
2. You must hear, believe, repent, confess, and be baptized into Christ.

## **Lessons From Acts 19:1-7**

Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. Acts 19:1-7 – <sup>1</sup>And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, <sup>2</sup>He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. <sup>3</sup>And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. <sup>4</sup>Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. <sup>5</sup>When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. <sup>6</sup>And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. <sup>7</sup>And all the men were about twelve.
2. There are many great lessons that we can learn from these verses.

### **I. We cannot be taught wrong and do right.**

- A. John 8:32.
- B. Error keeps one in bondage.
- C. The religious world teaches error on the plan of salvation and many other things. They cannot be doing right.
- D. Matthew 7:21-23.

### **II. If water by itself could save, then these people would have been saved.**

- A. Wynn Greer and others wants the listening audience to believe that we believe that all that is important is that one gets into water.
- B. They claim that we believe in water regeneration.
- C. There is not power in the water.
- D. Cf. Naaman in 2 Kings 5 and the blind man in John 9.

**III. It is not enough to be baptized for a Bible reason.**

- A. Rubel Shelly came up with the thought that as long as one was baptized for a Bible reason that would be all right.
- B. These people were baptized for the remission of sins, but they were not all right.
- C. The Mormons and United Pentecostal people baptize for the remission of sins but their baptism is not all right.
- D. Nearly all religious groups baptize because it is a command but this is not all right.
- E. We must believe things in the order that God has given them and for the right cause. We must have the correct understanding.

**IV. There are some things about which we must be right.**

- A. We can be confused about some things. However, there are things about which we must be right.
- B. We must be right about the plan of salvation, the church, worship, etc.
- C. One might not be able to name the Old Testament or New Testament books but if he is right about the things that essential to salvation, then that is all that matters.

**V. Salvation cannot be had without Christ.**

- A. John 14:6.
- B. Acts 4:12.
- C. Matthew 28:18.

**VI. The miraculous gift of the Holy Spirit followed baptism.**

- A. Mark 16:16-18.
- B. Acts 2:38.
- C. Acts 8:14-17.

**VII. We must do all things in the name of Jesus.**

- A. Acts 2:38.
- B. Colossians 3:17.

**VIII. We must be honest enough to change if we are shown to be wrong.**

- A. We will be blessed if we change.
- B. The people on the day of Pentecost changed (Acts 2).
- C. The eunuch changed (Acts 8:29ff).
- D. Saul changed (Acts 9).
- E. Cornelius changed (Acts 10).

**IX. That which once was authorized might not be authorized today.**

- A. John's baptism was once authorized (Luke 3:3; John 4:1-4).
- B. The Old Testament was once authorized.
  - 1. Sabbath.
  - 2. Instrumental music.
  - 3. Animal sacrifices.

**X. One can be a disciple or learner and not have learned enough.**

- A. Many people are life-time disciples and never learn the truth.
- B. Some people are ever learning and never coming to a knowledge of the truth (2 Timothy 3:7).

**XI. One can be a believer without being saved.**

- A. Paul wanted to know if they had received the Holy Ghost since they believed. Paul did not question the fact that they believed.
- B. John 12:42,43.

C. James 2:19.

**XII. A thing can be wrong without it be explicitly stated as being wrong.**

- A. No where did it say prior to this time that John's baptism was wrong.
- B. The fact that the old law and all of it's commands were abolished took care of the fact that John's baptism was out-dated.
- C. Apollos and some others had not learned this truth.

**XIII. Sincerity by itself acting upon what one believes to be right is not enough.**

- A. Proverbs 14:12 – There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.
- B. Proverbs 28:26 – He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

**XIV. We might need help from another to learn the desired truths needed to set us free.**

- A. This was true on the day of Pentecost.
- B. This was true with the eunuch.
- C. This was true with Cornelius.
- D. It is true with these people.

## **Am I A Pharisee?**

By Franklin Camp and Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. Luke 15:1-2 – Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.  
2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
2. The Pharisees condemned more severely by Christ than any other group in the Gospels: Matthew 23:33 – Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?
3. I do not know of any one that would attempt to defend the Pharisees today.
4. Yet the Pharisees were not conscious of their spiritual condition.
5. We may have their spirit without being conscious of it: Matthew 5:20 – For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.
6. The Pharisees were the ones who provoked many of the teachings of our Lord.
7. Let us look at some of the characteristics of the Pharisees.

### **I. The Pharisees were critical of Christ.**

- A. In Luke 15, they criticized him for receiving sinners.
- B. This is but one instance (Luke 7), and many others.
- C. The Pharisees were critical of Christ's actions and teachings.
- D. Do we not by our refusal to follow his actions criticize him?
- E. Are we critical of Christ's teaching?
- F. Do we criticize what he taught about the church? (Matthew 16:18)
- G. Do we criticize what he taught about giving? (Acts 20:35)



- H. Do we criticize what he taught about putting the kingdom first? (Matthew 6:33).

## **II. The Pharisees were not interested in the lost.**

- A. They were shocked that the Lord preferred the company of sinners to theirs.
- B. Could this be true of us today? Would not Christ pass some of us by in order to try to save the lost?
- C. The parable teaches that a more active interest in any possession is aroused by the very fact that it is lost.
- D. If a member of the family is ill, that very illness creates a more active interest and concern for that member of the family.
- E. Christ uses the lost sheep, coin and boy to justify his own action. He uses the elder brother as a glass for the Pharisees to see themselves.
- F. Son in the field-too busy with useful labor to share in the father's earnest watching for the prodigal's return.
- G. He was so busy with formality that it never dawned on him that it could please his father more by going out to look for his brother.
- H. The services of the elder brother were that of a slave not a son (Galatians 4:6,7). What he was doing was a burden not a joy.
- I. Is this the way we serve God? Could not this be one reason we are not more concerned for the lost?
- J. The Christian that is not concerned and actively interested and engaged in trying to save the lost is a Pharisee.

## **III. The Pharisees did not recognize the need of forgiveness.**

- A. The elder brother, angry murmuring and complaining, yet saw nothing wrong with his life.
- B. Simon (Luke 1:36-43).

- C. We see the sins of others and think they ought to repent but what about our own sins? Do we feel any need of forgiveness?

#### **IV. The Pharisees were formal and ritualistic.**

- A. For ye devour widows houses, and for a pretense make long prayers" Matthew 23:14 – Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
- B. Note that prayer had no meaning to the Pharisees.
- C. Did they pray for widows? Then turn right around and rob them.
- D. We have applied Proverbs 23:9 to alien sinners, but what about us? Proverbs 23:9 – Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
- E. Do you pray for unity and then work toward strife and division? If so, you are a formalist and hypocrite just like the Pharisees.
- F. Do you pray for widows and orphans and leave them to starve to death? If so, you are a Pharisee!
- G. The Good Samaritan (Luke 10). Do you go to worship, and then walk by on the other side when something needs to be done? If so, you are a Pharisee.
- H. Do you attend worship and shut your eyes to opportunities?

#### **V. The Pharisees did things for show.**

- A. "All their works they do to be seen of men." Matthew 23:5 – But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.
- B. Why do I serve God anyway?
- C. Do I feel insulted if I am not recognized for what I do?
- D. Am I ready to quit if I am not appreciated for what I do?

- E. Am I ready to serve if it is in public but not unless it puts me in the lime light?
- F. Am I ready to serve anytime and any place regardless of how lowly the task may be?
- G. Will I do something if it will bring the praise of men, but let opportunities pass where there is no one to praise?

**VI. The Pharisees were long on talk and short on doing.**

- A. "They say and do not" (Matthew 23:3).
- B. Can I find a thousand things for "the church" to do, but never do anything myself?
- C. Do I talk about what "the church" ought to be doing not what "we" or "I" ought to be doing?
- D. We say that "we follow the Bible." Does our practice match our talk? Do we follow the Bible on giving? Or do we mean that we follow the Bible on baptism?

**VII. The Pharisees were bound by tradition and custom.**

- A. "Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders?" (Matthew 15:2).  
Matthew 15:2 – Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
- B. Are we bound by custom?
- C. If we change the order of worship will some think it is unscriptural?
- D. Some say we cannot use film strips - it is bringing "picture show" into the church. Yet we have had charts all these years.
- E. Some say we cannot divide into classes - that the early church did not.
- F. Some say we cannot have individual communion cups. Bound by customs.

**VIII. The Pharisees majored on minors.**

- A. Tithe, and omit weightier matters: Matthew 23:23 – Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
- B. We are obligated to obey all of the will of God.
- C. Do I give, and yet refuse to forgive?
- D. Was I baptized and yet know nothing of love? (1 Corinthians 13)

**IX. The Pharisees strained at a gnat and swallowed a camel.**

- A. Matthew 23:24 – Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.
- B. A lady Jasper said she against having a cross on the building.
- C. If a cross was drawn on the blackboard, she never thought anything about it.
- D. Some have a cross on top of the communion set. They say this is scriptural because it is a “small” cross.
- E. A woman opposed to uninspired literature for teaching wrote me a letter to teach me it was wrong to try to teach with uninspired literature.
- F. Some say we cannot eat in the building, saying the tabernacle was holy, but they have drinking fountains. They did not have funerals and weddings in the tabernacle, yet we do in the building.

**X. The Pharisees hunted things to criticize.**

- A. The scribes and Pharisees watched him whether he would heal on the Sabbath day: that they might find accusation against him: Luke 6:7 – And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the Sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.
- B. Do you look for things to criticize?

C. Some criticize everything that is done.

**Conclusion:**

Yes, the Pharisees are not all dead. Do you belong to them?

# **Baptism**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. The denominational world is confused on the subject of baptism.
2. They contend that baptism is an outward sign of an inward grace. The question is, Where does the Bible teach this?
3. They also state that one has to be baptized to be a member of their denomination, but that one does not have to be baptized to go to heaven.
4. They also confess that baptism is a commandment, but not essential to salvation.
5. They also believe that if one has to be baptized to be saved, then he is trying to work his way to heaven.
  - a. Naaman 2 Kings 5:1ff.
  - b. The blind man in John 9ff.
  - c. Noah in Genesis 6ff.

## **I. Here are some of the ways they try to explain away various verses.**

- A. John 3:3-5 – <sup>3</sup>Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. <sup>4</sup>Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? <sup>5</sup>Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
  1. They say this is the fleshly birth and the spiritual birth.
  2. The Bible says except a man (vvs 3,5\_ be born again.
  3. If water has reference to fleshly birth, then everyone would be half born again.
  4. The word “water” is consistent with Mark 16:16; Acts 2:38.

- B. Matthew 28:18-20 – <sup>18</sup>And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. <sup>19</sup>Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: <sup>20</sup>Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.
1. We preach under the great commission, therefore, we must go into all the world and make disciples and baptize those who believe and repent in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.
  2. Why would Jesus tell us to do these things if they were not essential?
- C. Mark 16:16 – He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.
1. Some say this verse is not in the Bible. (Even if it was not, what about Acts 2:38; Acts 22:16; Gal. 3:27-29; etc.?)
  2. Some say this is Holy Spirit baptism. (This verse is parallel to Matthew 28:18-20).
  3. It does not say, “And is not baptized shall be damned.”
- D. Acts 2:38 – Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.
1. For Jews only. Compare: Galatians 1:23 – But they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.
  2. For “eis” means: “because of.” Compare: Matthew 26:28 – For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
  3. What ever baptism is for, repentance is for, because of the conjunction “and.”
- E. Acts 22:16 – And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.
1. Some claim Saul was saved on the road to Damascus.

- a. If so, Christ did not know it.
  - b. If so, Saul did not know it.
  - c. If so, God did not know it.
  - d. If so, Ananias did not know it.
  
- F. Romans 6:1-6 – <sup>1</sup>What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? <sup>2</sup>God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? <sup>3</sup>Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? <sup>4</sup>Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. <sup>5</sup>For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness of his* resurrection: <sup>6</sup>Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
  - 1. Some want to say that this is the baptism of the Holy Spirit.
  - 2. They get mixed up and say this is water baptism showing the death, burial and resurrection of Christ.
  
- G. Galatians 3:27-29 – <sup>27</sup>For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. <sup>28</sup>There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. <sup>29</sup>And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.
  - 1. We must become aligned with God's promise to Abraham.
  - 2. Read verses incorrectly to show what one would lose if not baptized.
  
- H. 1 Peter 3:21 – The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.
  - 1. Baptism saves in some way.
  - 2. Baptism separates the godly from the ungodly.



- I. Acts 18:8 – And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.
  - 1. They say Crispus just believed: 1 Corinthians 1:14 – I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;
- J. 1 Corinthians 1:17 – For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.
  - 1. This is an elliptical sentence: John 6:27 – Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

John 12:44 – Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

1 Timothy 5:23 – Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

## II. Some try to teach sprinkling for baptism.

- A. Nazarene: "Baptism may be administered by sprinkling, pouring or immersion, according to the choice of the applicant."<sup>1</sup>
- B. Romans 6:3,4 – Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.
- C. Colossians 2:12 – Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.
- D. See chart.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Manual of the Church of the Nazarene, p. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Leroy Brownlow, Why I Am a Member Of The Church Of Christ, (Brownlow Publishing Co., Inc. 1945) p. 135.

Baptism	Immersion	Sprinkling	Pouring
Water – Acts 8:36	Yes	Yes	Yes
Much water – John 3:23	Yes	No	No
A going into the water – Acts 8:36	Yes	No	No
A going down into the water – Acts 8:38	Yes	No	No
That both the baptizer and the one to be baptized go down into the water – Acts 8:38, 39	Yes	No	No
A burial – Rom 6:4	Yes	No	No
A resurrection – Col 2:12	Yes	No	No
A birth – Jn 3:5	Yes	No	No
Body washed – Heb 10:22	Yes	No	No
A coming up out of the water – Mt 3:16	Yes	No	No

### III. Some try to teach infant baptism.

- A. There is no Bible authority to baptize an infant.
- B. The household argument.
- C. The circumcision argument.

See chart.

Facts	Adults	Infants
Who was baptized?	Eunuch, etc. – Acts 8	?
Who did the baptizing?	Paul – Acts 19;1-6	?
Where (what place)?	Desert place – Acts 8:26	?
For what reason?	To be saved – Mk 16:16	?
Where is it recorded?	Acts 2:38, etc.	No Bible authority
Do they have sins?	Yes!	No!
Able to believe?	Yes!	No!
Able to repent?	Yes!	No!
Able to confess?	Yes!	No!
Needs to be baptized?	Yes!	No!

# The Blood That Speaks Better Things

by Wesley Simons

## Introduction:

1. According to the Bible Cain committed the first murder.
2. The Bible says that the blood of Abel cried unto God from the ground.
3. Genesis 4:10 – And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.
4. We want to look at some of the things that Abel's blood declares.

## I. Abel's blood.

- A. *Cried out that someone had abused their free moral agency:* Genesis 4:9 – And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?
- B. *Cried out that sin is a great separator:* Genesis 4:15-16 – <sup>15</sup>And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. <sup>16</sup> And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.
- C. *Cried out that sin can set brother against brother:* Genesis 4:10.
- D. *Cried out that a man must reap what he sows:* Galatians 6:7-8 – <sup>7</sup>Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.
- E. *Cried out that one sin leads to another:* Genesis 4:5 – But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.
- F. *Cried out that God sees all things:* Hebrews 4:13 – Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

- G. *Cried out that God never leaves nor forsakes His people:* Hebrews – 13:5  
Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
- H. *Cried out that God never forgets where a man stood:* Hebrews 11:4 – By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.
- I. *Cried out that some times the blood of the righteous is shed:* Matthew 23:34,35 – <sup>34</sup>Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: <sup>35</sup>That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

**II. The Blood of Christ. Hebrews 12:24 – And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel. It cries out:**

- A. *That we were loved while yet sinners:* Romans 5:8-9 <sup>8</sup>But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. <sup>9</sup>Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
- B. *That we can be passed over judgment day if covered by the blood of Christ:* 1 Corinthians 5:7 – Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.
- C. *That the blood of Christ continues to cleanse us:* 1 John 1:7 – But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
- D. *That if covered by it we will not perish:* John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- E. *That we have a new covenant:* Matthew 26:28 – For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

- F. *That the blood of the Christ was offered to the Father:* Hebrews 9:14 – How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?
- G. *That we can overcome through it:* Revelation 7:13-14 – <sup>13</sup>And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? <sup>14</sup>And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
- H. *That through it we can go boldly to the throne of God:* Hebrews 10:19 – Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.
- I. *That no shedding of blood, then no forgiveness:* Hebrews 9:22 – And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

# **Lessons From The Bones Of Joseph**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. We can learn a lot of lessons from the things around about us.
2. We can learn from the dead.
  - a. We want to imitate good points they had.
  - b. We want to avoid the mistakes they made.
3. We want to take the Bible account of the bones of Joseph and see the many lessons we can learn.
4. Genesis 50:25 – And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.
5. Exodus 13:19 – And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.
6. Joshua 24:32 – And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.
7. Hebrews 11:22 – By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

## **I. We learn the lesson of mortality.**

- A. Joseph was a great man but he went the way of all the earth – he died.
- B. Hebrews 9:27 – And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.
- C. James 4:14 – Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

- D. Joseph lived to be a hundred and ten years old. However, his span was just a vapor.
- E. Job 7:6 – My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.
- F. Job 14:14 – If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
- G. There are lessons to learn from Joseph's death: Ecclesiastes 7:2 – It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.

Psalm 90:12 – So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

- H. You and I are going to die. The only exception to the rule is that we be alive when Christ returns.
- I. Ecclesiastes 12:7 – Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.
- J. Since it is a fact that we are going to die, then we need to prepare for death.
- K. *Jesus arose to die no more:* Matthew 16:18 – And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

1 Corinthians 15:20 – But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

## **II. No man is indispensable to God's plan.**

- A. Joseph was valuable but not indispensable.
- B. Some people seem to act as if God could not make it without them. Psalm 50:12 – If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.
- C. Moses was replaced by Joshua. Joshua 1:1,2 – <sup>1</sup> Now after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto



Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, <sup>2</sup>Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

- D. David was replaced by Solomon.
- E. The Jews seem to think God could not make it without them. They declared, "We are Abraham's seed."
- F. *Jesus is indispensable in God's plan:* Acts 4:12 – Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

John 8:24 – I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

John 14:6 – Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

### **III. We learn the value of forgiveness.**

- A. Joseph was sold into slavery by his brethren. This was their second choice. They were going to kill him to start with, but the Midainites just happened to come by.
- B. Could you forgive those who were going to kill you and then finally sold you into slavery?
- C. They also told Israel (Jacob) that Joseph had been killed by wild animals. Therefore, Jacob did not go looking for Joseph.
- D. When the famine came and his brothers came to Egypt, he had a chance to get even but he forgave them instead.
- E. Have you ever heard anyone say, "I can forgive them but I do not want to get too close to them any more."
- F. Joseph not only forgave his brethren, but had them to move to Egypt.
- G. Genesis 50:17-20 – <sup>17</sup>So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now,

we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him. <sup>18</sup>And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants. <sup>19</sup>And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God? <sup>20</sup>But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

- H. Ephesians 4:32 – And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
- I. If Joseph had not forgiven his brethren, they would not be carrying his bones back to the promise land.
- J. A lack of forgiveness on our part costs us a great deal:
  - a. A home with God: Matthew 6:14,15 – <sup>14</sup>For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: <sup>15</sup>But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
  - b. Peace with our fellow man: Matthew 18:35 – So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.
- K. Reasons why I need to forgive others:
  - a. I will always need forgiveness.
  - b. I cannot be forgiven if I do not forgive.
  - c. I do not want someone else to control my life.
  - d. For my own health's sake.
  - e. To be like God and Christ.
  - f. To be an example to others.
- L. *Jesus is our perfect example in this area:* Luke 23:34 – Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

John 8:11 – She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

#### **IV. God will do what He says.**

- A. Genesis 50:24,25 – <sup>24</sup>And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. <sup>25</sup>And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.
- B. About three hundred years passed before Moses led the children of Israel out of Egypt, but God kept His word.
- C. Hebrews 11:22 – By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.
- D. Joseph believed with all his heart that the Israelites were going to their own land that had been promised to Abraham.
- E. *Jesus trusted God with all His heart:* John 17:8 – For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

Luke 24:44 – And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

#### **V. How we live and what we say can and will affect people even after we are dead.**

- A. Hebrews 11:4 – By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.
- B. I want the things that my wife and I have taught the girls to be a reminder to them years after we are dead. I also want them to remember the way mom and dad tried to live.

- C. Romans 14:7 – For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.
- D. No man is an island to himself.
- E. We have heard people say, “I had rather see a sermon than hear one any day.”
- F. The only gospel that some people will read will be watching your life. What is the gospel according to your life: 1 Timothy 4:12 – Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
- G. Do people see you putting Christ and His kingdom first in your life? Matthew 6:33 – But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.
- H. *Jesus is the perfect example:* 1 Peter 2:21 – For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

# **Burden Bearing**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. Job 14:1 – Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.
2. We might even get to the point where we hate life: Ecclesiastes 2:17 – Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.
3. Even material blessings can be a burden: 1 Timothy 6:7-10 – <sup>7</sup>For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. <sup>8</sup>And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. <sup>9</sup>But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. <sup>10</sup>For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
4. Proverbs 30:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: <sup>9</sup>Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.
5. Burdens can be valuable. They teach us about life, and develop the best in us.
6. However, some burdens seem to be beyond our ability to bear.
7. How are we to handle the burdens of life? Notice how God has designed the task of burden-bearing.

## **I. We must bear our own burdens.**

- A. Galatians 6:5 – For every man shall bear his own burden.
- B. We must choose between right and wrong. Hebrews 5:13,14 <sup>13</sup>For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. <sup>14</sup>But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.
- C. We must bear the consequences of our sins (prodigal son).

- D. We must face death: Hebrews 9:27 – And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.
- E. We must appear at the judgment: Acts 17:30,31 – <sup>30</sup>And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: <sup>31</sup>Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

## **II. We must help others bear their burdens.**

- A. Galatians 6:2 – Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.
- B. Matthew 7:12 – Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.
- C. God expects us to help each other: Romans 15:1 – We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.
- D. Galatians 6:1 – Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
- E. 1 John 3:16,17 – <sup>16</sup>Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. <sup>17</sup>But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?
- F. Ephesians 4:32 – And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
- G. 1 Thessalonians 5:11 – Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.
- H. Make people glad you are living and when you are dead, they will be sad.

## **III. We are to cast our burdens on the Lord.**

- A. 1 Peter 5:7 – Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.
- B. Psalm 55:22 – Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

- C. Hebrews 13:5 – Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
- D. Become acquainted with the Lord.
- E. We have burdens which only the Lord can bear.
- F. It is the sweetest thing in life to cast our burdens on the Lord.
- G. “Take it to the Lord in prayer.”
- H. We should be like the camel kneeling down at night to have our burdens removed.
- I. Matthew 11:28-30 – <sup>28</sup>Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. <sup>29</sup>Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>30</sup>For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

# **The Conversion Of Lydia**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. We are thankful that the Bible not only gives us commandments but also shows us how these were applied.
2. All throughout the book of Acts we have various acts of conversion. One of the least known is that of Lydia.
3. We want to look at the background and conversion of Lydia.

## **I. The Open Door.**

- A. Acts 16:6-8 – <sup>6</sup>Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, <sup>7</sup>After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. <sup>8</sup>And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.
- B. The Holy Spirit forbade that Paul and his company should go to the right hand or the left. So they went forward until they came to Troas, thus stopped by the Aegean Sea.
- C. Paul had in mind one thing and the Holy Spirit had something else in mind.
- D. Paul was going to evangelize a province, but the Holy Spirit had in mind an entire continent.

## **II. The Open Opportunity.**

- A. Acts 16:9,10 – <sup>9</sup>And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. <sup>10</sup>And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
- B. Instructions are given to Paul on where he is to go next by means of a vision.
- C. He saw a man in Macedonia saying, “Come over and help us.”



- D. When Paul told his company what he had seen, here was their conclusion, “assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.”
- E. The Lord is doing for Lydia and others what he had done previously for others:
  - 1. Eunuch (Acts 8).
  - 2. Cornelius (Acts 10).
- F. John 7:17 – If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.
- G. God saw the honesty of Lydia, the other women, the jailor, and others.
- H. We sing a song based upon this event, *Send The Light*.

### **III. The Open Ship.**

- A. Acts 16:11,12 – <sup>11</sup>Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis; <sup>12</sup>And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.
- B. Now that Paul and his company knows where they are going, how are they going to get there?
- C. No doubt there would be ships going to Athens, Corinth, Ephesus, etc., but would there be one going to Macedonia?
- D. Not only was there one going to Macedonia, but it is going to get there in record time.
- E. It took them five days to retrace these steps: Acts 20:6 – And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.
- F. The waters were probably very rough. Paul decides to walk to the next location: Acts 20:13 – And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

- G. The question was, would there be room for Paul and his company?
- H. Thus, we see the providential care of God in all of this.

#### **IV. The Open Assembly.**

- A. Acts 16:13 – And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.
- B. Where were the men of the city? She could have reasoned, “Well, there are no men here so we will forget about worship.”
- C. Lydia was some three hundred miles away from home. She could do like many so-called Christians and have the attitude that, “No one will know if I have worshiped God or not while out of town.”
- D. A true Christian is one “on location.” This means that no matter what the location, one is a Christian first.
- E. Lydia was a business woman, but on the sabbath she closed down her work to remember the God who had created her.
- F. She was a great influence to those of her household.

#### **V. The Open Heart.**

- A. Acts 16:14,15 – <sup>14</sup>And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. <sup>15</sup>And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.
- B. The purple dye was the most costly of that day.
- C. Only the finest of linens were dyed purple.
- D. Royalty wore purple. To be arrayed in purple and fine linen, was to be rich.
- E. Her business would have required much capital.

- F. She was either a Jewess or a proselyte. We do not know which one and it does not matter. She worshipped God!
- G. The Lord opened her heart.
1. Brother William McGarvey asked a man what this statement meant. He replied that Lydia was totally depraved and could not understand anything spiritually until God opened her heart.
    - a. Brother McGarvey said, you do not know much about this woman for she was observing the sabbath and worshipping God before she had her heart open. How could a totally depraved woman do this?
    - b. Many believe that it takes a direct operation of the Holy Spirit to open the heart before one can be converted.
    - c. Notice, she heard Paul *before* her heart was opened.
  2. Acts 26:16-18 – <sup>16</sup>But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; <sup>17</sup>Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, <sup>18</sup>*To open their eyes*, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
    - a. What is the difference between opening eyes and opening hearts?
  3. How did God open her heart? She knew only the teachings of Moses. Paul taught her about Jesus and the kingdom so that her eyes and heart could be opened to New Testament Christianity.
  4. Matthew 13:15 – For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.
  5. The Eunuch, Cornelius, Saul and Lydia all needed to have their eyes and hearts opened. The same is true of Apollos, me, you and others.

- H. She attended unto the things spoken unto her. Acts 2:41 – Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

Acts 10:33 – Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

Acts 8:36 – And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

- I. Then she was baptized.

1. Baptism only will save no one: 1 Peter 3:21 – The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.
2. We know that she had to:
  - a. Hear (Romans 10:17).
  - b. Believe (John 8:24).
  - c. Repent (Luke 13:3).
  - d. Confess (Matthew 10:32,33).
  - e. Be baptized (Mark 16:16).

- J. Then she was baptized ... *and* her household.

1. Many use this statement to try to prove infant baptism.
2. How many infants are mentioned in this context?
3. How could an infant be baptized if he has no sins?
4. How could an infant be baptized if he is not lost?
5. There is not a record in the New Testament anywhere where an infant was baptized.

## **VI. The Open Fellowship.**

- A. Acts 16:15 – And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.
- B. This fellowship is open to all but limited to those who obey God.
- C. It is to be extended to the faithful only.
- D. 2 John 9 – Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.
- E. If I am in fellowship with God and if you are in fellowship with God, then we are in fellowship with each other.

**The Courage of Ananias**  
Acts 9:10-22  
by Wesley Simons and David Jones

**Introduction:**

1. Courage has always been an essential characteristic of God's people.
2. Courage: "Mental or moral strength to venture, persevere, and withstand danger, fear or difficulty" (Webster).
3. Before his death, Moses challenged the children of Israel to have courage Deuteronomy 31:6 – Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
4. Likewise, Joshua reminded the children of Israel of the words of Moses: Joshua 1:6,7 <sup>6</sup>Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give them. <sup>7</sup>Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.
5. We want to notice a somewhat quiet man and his courage (Ananias).
6. Let us take a look at Acts 9:10-22.

**I. His courage caused him to be ready (v. 10).**

- A. Acts 9:10 – And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.
- B. His answer when the Lord called was, "Behold, I am here, Lord."
- C. This sounds like those of old:
  1. Samuel: 1 Samuel 3:10 – And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

2. Isaiah: Isaiah 6:8 – Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.
  3. Abraham: Hebrews 11:8 – By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.
- D. As God's people today, our courage must cause us to be ready to serve God.
1. We need to be ready to preach the gospel as Paul was ready: Romans 1:15 – So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.
  2. We need to be ready to answer any man: 1 Peter 3:15 – But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.
  3. We need to be ready to do good unto all men: Galatians 6:10 – As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

## **II. Courage caused him to ponder going where he normally would not have gone (VSS. 11,12).**

- A. Acts 9:11,12 – <sup>11</sup>And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, <sup>12</sup> And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.
- B. Have you ever wanted to talk to a loved one, but you were afraid of what they might think?
- C. Have you ever thought about talking to that fellow employee, but you were afraid that he might get mad at you?
- D. Have you ever been talking to your next door neighbor, but you could not muster up enough courage to talk to him/her about the gospel?
- E. All that the foregoing facts prove is that you are human. However, we need to develop the kind of courage that God would have us have.

- F. 2 Timothy 1:7 – For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

### III. **Courage caused him to be realistic (vss.13,14).**

- A. Acts 9:13,14 – <sup>13</sup>Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: <sup>14</sup>And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.
- B. Brethren need to be informed and know what is going on in the world and our great brotherhood.
- C. We need to know who is destroying the cause of Christ, be they members or non-members.
- D. Ananias was not trying to forsake his work. He was just making sure he was following the right course.
  - 1. Paul was the man persecuting and killing the Christians.
  - 2. Naturally, Ananias feared for his life and wanted to be certain of the situation.
- E. There was a time when men of God fled.
  - 1. 1 Kings 19: Elijah fled for his life after killing the prophets of Baal.
  - 2. Even Jesus himself fled on occasions:
    - a. John 8:59 – Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.
    - b. Luke 4:30 – But he passing through the midst of them went his way.
- F. We need to be realistic with our courage today.
  - 1. We need to study the situation.
  - 2. We need to make righteous judgments.



3. We need to be willing to do whatever is needed, but make sure that we are following the right course (Bible).

#### **IV. Caused him to be receptive to God's word (vss.15-17).**

- A. Acts 9:15-17 – <sup>15</sup>But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: <sup>16</sup>For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. <sup>17</sup>And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.
- B. He was ready to do what was needed, but he was realistic to the situation. When he realized (through the word of the Lord) that God meant what he said, he was receptive to what God said.
- C. The Lord often has a higher purpose than our finite minds can grasp: Isaiah 55:8-11 – <sup>8</sup>For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. <sup>9</sup>For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. <sup>10</sup>For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: <sup>11</sup>So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.
- D. We must study the word so that when opportunities arise we will be grounded and settled to the point of making righteous judgments, and then be ready to do what God said.
- E. Think of the courage it took to go to Saul like God commanded. Acts 9:17 – And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

#### **V. Courage helped cause great results (vss.18-22).**

- A. Acts 9:18-22 – <sup>18</sup>And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. <sup>19</sup>And

when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. <sup>20</sup>And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. <sup>21</sup>But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? <sup>22</sup>But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

- B. What if Ananias had been afraid to say what Paul needed to hear?
  - 1. What if he had only spoken of the existence of God?
  - 2. What if he had preached "unity-in-diversity?"
  - 3. What if he had told Paul he had the right to agree to disagree?
  - 4. What if he had said you need to love Jesus and walked off?
  - 5. What if Ananias had told Paul how great the Law of Moses was?
- C. We never know whom the person we convert will convert.
- D. Ananias did not realize that Paul would go on three missionary trips that would convert hundreds if not thousands.
- E. He did not realize when he went to Paul that he was assisting the man who would write fourteen books of the New Testament (if Hebrews be his).
- F. All we can do is obey Matthew 13 and sow the seed of the kingdom.
- G. There is no telling what one of your converts might accomplish.

### **Conclusion:**

- 1. By studying the life of this great man, we can see the kind of courage that pleases God.
- 2. We need patience and tact, but we also need courage in this day and age.
- 3. Elders need the courage to take stands and contend for the truth.

4. Preachers need courage to open their mouths and preach the Gospel.
5. Members need courage to support elders and preachers in the proclamation of the truth.
6. It takes courage to break away from whatever it is that is keeping us from Christ.

# **Covetousness And The Ten Commandments**

by Charles Huff and Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. 1 Timothy 6:10 – For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
2. Have you ever wondered why God said, “...the love of money is the root of all evil ...”?
3. In the eyes of God, covetousness is a very detestable sin.
4. The Bible warns: “Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee” (Hebrews 13:5).
5. Let us see how these apply to the Ten Commandments.

## **I. We are to worship God only.**

- A. Because of covetousness, men put things before God.
- B. Luke 16:13 – No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

## **II. We are not to worship idols.**

- A. Israel often times had trouble with idols.
- B. Aaron was making a golden calf while this command was being given.
- C. Ephesians 5:5 – For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.
- D. Colossians 3:5 – Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

**III. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord our God in vain.**

- A. How many times do people swear to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, but lie for personal gain?
- B. A little boy said, "A lie is an abomination in the sight of God, but a very pleasant help in time of trouble."
- C. Matthew 23:21,22 – <sup>21</sup>And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. <sup>22</sup>And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

**IV. Remember the sabbath to keep it holy.**

- A. Amos 8:5-7 – <sup>5</sup> Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit? <sup>6</sup>That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat? <sup>7</sup>The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.
- B. Think about the people today who miss worship because they covet material things.

**V. Honor thy mother and thy father.**

- A. Mark 7:9-13 – <sup>9</sup>And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. <sup>10</sup>For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death: <sup>11</sup>But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free. <sup>12</sup>And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; <sup>13</sup>Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

**VI. Thou shalt not kill.**

- A. Many people are killed each day for money. Some children kill their parents for their inheritance.

- B. Luke 12:15 – And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

**VII. Thou shalt not commit adultery.**

- A. Exodus 20:17 – Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.
- B. Remember David and Bathsheba (1 Samuel 11-12).

**VIII. Thou shalt not steal.**

- A. Joshua 7:21 – When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.
- B. Ephesians 4:28 – Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

**IX. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.**

- A. Many people lie for profit.
- B. Some will say, "The check is in the mail."
- C. Some cheat on their income tax.
- D. Psalm 15:4 – In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.
- E. 1 Kings 21:10,11 – <sup>10</sup>And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die. <sup>11</sup>And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

**X. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife. . .**

- A. 2 Samuel 11:2,3 – <sup>2</sup>And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. <sup>3</sup>And David sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?
- B. Matthew 5:28 – But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

**Conclusion:**

- 1. Cures For Covetousness.
  - a. We must realize that all things belong to God and that He is just letting us use them for a little while (Psalm 24:1).
  - b. We must realize this earth is not our home (1 Peter 2:11).
  - c. We must understand that we are not going to take any material things with us when we die (1 Timothy 6:7).
  - d. We must realize that a pursuit of the wrong things will cost us our souls (Matthew 16:26).
  - e. We must seek true and lasting treasures (Matthew 6:19-21).
  - f. We also must believe that God has promised to His children the necessities of life if they will trust Him (Matthew 6:33).
  - g. We must realize that God wants us to share what we do have with others (Ephesians 4:28).
- 2. We shake our heads at Judas Iscariot and think for thirty pieces of silver he sold out our Lord and his own soul. The question is, what is your price? What is mine? We must be strong enough to resist Satan's offer.

# **Dare To Be A Daniel**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. We need to learn how to enjoy success without compromise.
2. The Bible is filled with accounts of many godly men and women who are worthy of our emulation.
3. One such person is Daniel, a man who obtained preeminence and power in his lifetime:
  - a. He started out preeminent among the children of Israel: Daniel 1:3-6 – <sup>3</sup>And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes; <sup>4</sup>Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skillful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans. <sup>5</sup>And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king. <sup>6</sup>Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.
  - b. He gained preeminence among the wise of men of Babylon - Daniel 1:17-20.
  - c. He was given power over all of Babylon - Daniel 2:48,49; 5:29.
  - d. He received similar power over the Medo-Persian empire - Daniel 6:1-3, 28.
3. How was Daniel able to reach these positions of power and influence without compromising his position as a godly man?
4. A close look at the book of Daniel reveals his secret, and shows how we too can be successful without selling our souls.

## **I. Daniel was a man of purpose.**

- A. "Daniel purposed in his heart..." Daniel 1:8 – But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor



with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

1. As a young boy in a strange land, Daniel was immediately faced with a challenge to violate God's law by eating the king's food.
2. Despite his youth and the obvious pressures to conform, Daniel "purposed in his heart" to uphold the law of God, no matter the cost.
3. Because of his willingness to put God first, God granted Daniel favor in the sight of others: Daniel 1:9 – Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.
4. How God did this is not explained, but it happened in the case of Joseph also - cf. Genesis 39:1-4; 21-23.
5. By putting God first, God blessed Joseph in such a way that favorably impressed others.

B. Every child of God needs to be a person of purpose.

1. No one respects a "wishy-washy" person, someone with no direction in their lives.
2. Whereas a strong sense of purpose often breeds respect and admiration in others.
3. What should be the "purpose" of the Christian?
  - a. Matthew 6:33 – But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.
  - b. We are to seek the will of God and fulfill it in our lives, no matter what the circumstances.
4. As Jesus promised, this will guarantee God's favor toward us and in turn likely gain us favor in the eyes of those around us.

## **II. Daniel was a man of principle.**

A. He refused to compromise his convictions.

1. As a young man, by refusing to eat the king's meat or drink his wine - Daniel 1:8.
2. As an old man, by refusing the gifts of Belshazzar: Daniel 5:16,17 –  
<sup>16</sup>And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom. <sup>17</sup>Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.
3. Under the threat of persecution, by refusing to obey the decree of Darius: Daniel 6:10 – Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did afore-time.

B. People admire persons of principle.

1. Outwardly they may ridicule them, but inwardly they wish they had the same intestinal fortitude.
2. And when they need someone that can be trusted and depended upon to carry through with an assigned task, whom do you think they will turn to?
3. God also admires individuals who will stand by their principles, and by their words: Psalm 15:1-5.

C. Our society is in great need of people with principle. Those who “Dare To Be A Daniel”, and demonstrate by example the value of being led by “principle” rather than by “price”, are not only highly valued by God but also by their fellow man.

### III. Daniel was a man of purity.

A. His enemies could not find any fault in his daily life.

1. He was faultless when it came to the management of his business affairs: Daniel 6:1-4 – <sup>1</sup>It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

<sup>2</sup>And over these three presidents; of whom Daniel was first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage. <sup>3</sup>Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm. <sup>4</sup>Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

2. This would help to explain his rise to positions of great responsibility and power.
3. Of course, his purity in business affairs was related to:
  - a. His overall purpose was to please God first.
  - b. The fact that he was a man of principle meant he could be trusted.

B. The Christian is also to maintain purity of conduct.

1. Whether young or old: Matthew 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
2. People who maintain purity in their dealings with others are often given positions of great responsibility and privilege, because they can be trusted to use them wisely.

#### **IV. Daniel was a man of prayer.**

A. A glimpse of his prayer life: Daniel 6:10 – Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

1. He knelt in prayer, a demonstration of his humility.
2. He prayed three times daily, a demonstration of his continual dependence upon God.

3. He gave thanks in the midst of persecution, a demonstration of his gratitude and the fact that he had not lost sight of God's blessings.
  4. His prayers were a “custom since early days,” demonstrating his persistence and faithfulness in his service to God.
  5. Is it not likely that his “custom” to pray so diligently helped him to remain a man of purpose, principle and purity, despite his rise to power and preeminence over the empire?
- B. Christians would do well to follow Daniel’s example.
1. All through the Bible, God’s people have been a people of prayer.
  2. As Christians, we too are to pray often: 1 Thessalonians 5:17 – Pray without ceasing.
  3. If our efforts to live purposeful, principled, and pure lives are not what they should be, could an undisciplined “prayer life” be the reason?
- C. Are we willing to “Dare To Be A Daniel” in regards to prayer?

**V. Daniel was a man who persevered.**

- A. Daniel 6:7 – All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.
- B. Daniel was going to be faithful even if it meant facing a den of lions.
- C. What would you and I have done?

**Conclusion:**

1. There is a false assumption that to “get ahead” in this world one must conform to the sinful practices of the world.

2. But even today there are many Christians who demonstrate that when one “dares to be a Daniel,” they can succeed in the affairs of men without selling their souls to the world.
3. Will you “Dare To Be A Daniel” by becoming a person of:
  - a. Purpose?
  - b. Principle?
  - c. Purity?
  - d. Prayer?
  - e. Perseverance?

# **The Devil**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. We need to know our enemy. If someone has threatened to kill me, I would like to know all I could about that person.
2. What some have said about the Devil:
  - a. “He is not real but just the moral conscience of Israel.”
  - b. “He is not real but the personification of evil.”
  - c. “The atheists say he is an evil force invented by Christians to try to scare people into obedience.”
3. Surveys show that many preachers do not believe that the Devil is real.
4. For those of us who believe in the word of God we know he is real.
5. We know he is real because:
  - a. He is said to be real by the Christ: John 8:44 – Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.
  - b. Other inspired men say that he is real: 1 Peter 5:8 – Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.
6. Who is the Devil? “A created but superhuman, personal, evil, world-power, represented in scripture as the adversary of both God and man.” (ISBE).
7. Satan’s mission is to destroy God’s plan and every soul in hell: Matthew 25:41 – Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.
8. Our pride can cause us to be with the Devil in all eternity: 1 Timothy 3:6 – Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

## I. The origin of the Devil.

### A. Syllogism #1:

1. If it is the case that Christ created all things, then it is the case that Christ created the Devil.
2. It is the case that Christ created all things: John 1:1-3 – <sup>1</sup>In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. <sup>2</sup>The same was in the beginning with God. <sup>3</sup>All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.
3. Therefore, Christ created the Devil.

### B. Syllogism #2:

1. If it is the case that Christ created all things good, then it is the case that at one time the Devil was a good being.
2. It is the case that Christ created all things good: Genesis 1:31 – And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.
3. Therefore, at one time the Devil was a good being.

### C. God could not create an evil being and assign him to hell. This is against the nature of God. Mark 10:18 – And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.

### D. Syllogism #3:

1. If it is the case that Satan is not all powerful, then it is the case that he is not Deity.
2. It is the case that Satan is not all powerful: Romans 16:20 – And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

Revelation 20:10 – And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

3. Therefore, Satan is not Deity. He is a created disobedient being.

## **II. The Devil's Power Of Days Gone By.**

- A. Adam and Eve: Genesis 3:1 – Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 Corinthians 11:3 – But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

- B. Disease: Genesis 3:24 – So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.
- C. Peter: Luke 22:31 – And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat.
- D. Paul: 2 Corinthians 12:7 – And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.
- E. Judas Iscariot: John 13:2 – And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him.

John 13:27 – And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. John 6:70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

- F. Ananias: Acts 5:3,4 – <sup>3</sup> But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? <sup>4</sup> Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.
- G. Our hope and confidence: 1 Corinthians 10:13 – There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.



James 4:7 – Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

### **III. The Devil's Power Is Limited.**

- A. His power to afflict is limited: Job 1:12 – And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.
- B. When rebuked by the messenger of Jehovah he had to remain silent: Zechariah 3:2 – And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?
- C. His authority over the world kingdoms was delivered to him: Luke 4:6 – And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.
- D. He had to ask for the apostles: Luke 22:31 – And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat.
- E. He can snatch no one out of the Lord's hand: John 10:28 – And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.
- F. When resisted, he flees: James 4:17 – Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.
- G. When cast into hell he cannot resist: Revelation 20:10 – And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
- H. God is greater than the Devil: 1 John 4:4 – Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

### **IV. How Does Satan Work Today?**

- A. By blinding people: 2 Corinthians 4:4 – In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

- B. He deceives by acting like a minister of light: 2 Corinthians 11:14,15 – <sup>14</sup>And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. <sup>15</sup>Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.
- C. He takes the word from peoples heart: Luke 8:12 – Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.
- D. He is full of trickery: 1 Timothy 3:7 – Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

#### **V. What Happens When One Is Converted?**

- A. Acts 26:18 – To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
- B. Colossians 1:13 – Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son.
- C. 1 John 3:8,9 – He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

#### **VI. What Should Be Our View Of The Devil?**

- A. We should be aware of his wiles: Ephesians 6:11 – Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.  
  
2 Corinthians 2:11 – Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.
- B. We want to be mindful of his evil devices, but we do not want to think of him too highly: Romans 8:37 – Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. Romans 16:20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.  
  
1 John 4:4 – Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

Genesis 3:15 – And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

- C. We must take the Devil on the way the Lord did: Matthew 4:4 – But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Matthew 4:7 – Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Matthew 4:10 – Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Psalms 119:11 – Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

**Eli**  
1 Samuel 1-4  
by Wesley Simons

**Introduction:**

1. Eli was a priest and judge during the time of Samuel's birth.
2. He served in the tabernacle at Shiloh. The temple was not yet built.
3. The sons of Eli were ungodly men.
4. Eli knew of the evil deeds of his sons: 1 Samuel 2:22,23 - <sup>22</sup>Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. <sup>23</sup>And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.
5. Eli did nothing to stand against his sons. It is not good enough to recognize sin, it must be addressed.
6. God was not pleased with Eli: 1 Samuel 2:30 – Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

**I. They corrupted the worship.**

- A. 1 Samuel 2:12 – Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.

1 Samuel 2:16 – And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, Nay; but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

1 Samuel 2:22 – Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

1 Samuel 2:17 – Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

- B. We are priests. We can cause people to abhor the worship of God. 1 Peter 2:5 – Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 2:9 – But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light.

Romans 12:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. <sup>2</sup>And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Romans 2:24 – For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

1 Timothy 6:1 – Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

Titus 2:5 – To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

1. Christians are holy priests, offering spiritual sacrifices to the Lord.
2. Our sacrifices must be acceptable to God.
3. Irreverent priests cause people to despise God's service.

## **II. Eli's wrong response.**

- A. 1 Samuel 2:22-24 – <sup>22</sup>Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. <sup>23</sup>And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people. <sup>24</sup>Nay, my sons; for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD'S people to transgress.
- B. 1 Samuel 2:25 – If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

- C. Matthew 10:37 – He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
1. Parents must discipline their children.
  2. The Bible teaches the church should discipline also.
  3. There are times when more than a mild reproof is required.
  4. God did not respect Eli's attitude.

### III. God's attitude toward Eli and his boys.

- A. 1 Samuel 2:27-30 – <sup>27</sup>And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house? <sup>28</sup>And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel? <sup>29</sup>Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people? <sup>30</sup>Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.
- B. 1 Samuel 2:31 – Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.
- C. 1 Samuel 3:13 – For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.
- D. 1 Samuel 2:34 – And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of them.
- 1 Samuel 4:11 – And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.
- E. 1 Samuel 4:18 – And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his

neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

- F. 1 Samuel 2:35 – And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

#### **IV. The call of Samuel.**

- A. 1 Samuel 3:4,5 – <sup>4</sup>That the LORD called Samuel: and he answered, Here am I. <sup>5</sup>And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.
- B. 1 Samuel 3:11-14 – <sup>11</sup>And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. <sup>12</sup>In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end. <sup>13</sup>For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not. <sup>14</sup>And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.
- C. 1 Samuel 3:17,18 – <sup>17</sup>And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee. <sup>18</sup>And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.
1. Young Samuel had to tell Eli the bad news.
  2. Eli had to receive the bad news. Eli did not try to kill the news-bearer.
  3. He knew that God would do what He said.

# **Five Great Duties Of Christians**

By Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. Once a person decides to be a Christian he, by that process, chooses some real duties (Ecclesiastes 12:13,14; Luke 17:10).
2. Paul tells the Corinthians of five of these great duties in 1 Corinthians 16:13,14 – <sup>13</sup>Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. <sup>14</sup>Let all your things be done with charity.
3. 1 Samuel 4:9 – Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight.

## **I. Watch ye.**

- A. The Lord's people have always been called upon to be on the look out or to watch.
- B. There are a number of things for which a Christian must watch.
  1. Elders watch for our souls: Hebrews 13:17 – Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.
  2. We must watch and be ready for the second coming of Christ: Mark 13:35-37 – <sup>35</sup>Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: <sup>36</sup>Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. <sup>37</sup>And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.  
  
1 Thessalonians 5:6 – Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.
  3. Watch for those we might teach: John 4:35 – Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.



4. Watch for false teachers: 1 John 4:1 – Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
5. We need to watch our temper, tongue and speech: James 1:19 – Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

## **II. Stand fast in the faith.**

- A. Christians must learn to take a stand.
- B. Ephesians 6:11 – Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
- C. Essentials to standing is found in the armour of a Christian: Ephesians 6:13,14 – <sup>13</sup>Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. <sup>14</sup>Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness.
- D. Source of our strength is the Lord: Philippians 4:1 – Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.  
  
Philippians 4:13 – I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.
- E. We need to stand up and be counted!

## **III. Quit ye like men.**

- A. The word “quit” means to behave, live or act like men.
- B. To play the role of being a man is the idea of this passage. We need to grow up and live like men.
- C. Ephesians 4:14 – That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.
- D. 1 Corinthians 13:11 – When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

- E. 1 Corinthians 14:20 – Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

#### **IV. Be strong.**

- A. God has always expected his people to be strong.
- B. Joshua 1:6-9 – <sup>6</sup>Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them. <sup>7</sup>Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest. <sup>8</sup>This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. <sup>9</sup>Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.
- C. Elders, preachers, deacons, and members must be strong.
- D. Christianity is not for weaklings.
- E. Courage and being strong go hand in hand.
- F. Hebrews 5:12-14 – <sup>12</sup>or when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. <sup>13</sup>For every one that useth milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. <sup>14</sup>But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

#### **V. Do all things with love.**

- A. Love is the mainspring of life. Love must underlie all that we do.
- B. 1 Corinthians 13:1-3 – <sup>1</sup>Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. <sup>2</sup>And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. <sup>3</sup>And though I bestow all my

goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

- C. The love of God is seen in our obedience: John 14:15 – If ye love me, keep my commandments.  
  
1 John 5:3 – For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.
- D. Love must be real: 1 John 3:18 – My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.
- E. Too many love self too much: 2 Timothy 3:2 – For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy.
- F. Pleasures take the top spot in the lives of many: 2 Timothy 3:4 – Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God.
- G. Even our enemies are to be loved: Matthew 5:44-46 – <sup>44</sup>But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; <sup>45</sup>That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. <sup>46</sup>For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?
- H. Receiving the love of the truth is a real problem among men: 2 Thessalonians 2:9 – Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.
- I. During the restoration movement they coined this phrase:
  - 1. In doctrine unity,
  - 2. In opinion liberty, and
  - 3. In all things love.

## **For Such A Time As This**

By Clifford Newell and Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. Romans 15:4 – For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.
2. When problems arise, someone must be willing to arise to the problems.
3. Esther was faced with this problem: Esther 4:13-17 – <sup>13</sup>Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.<sup>14</sup>For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this? <sup>15</sup>Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer, <sup>16</sup>Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish. <sup>17</sup>So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.
4. Mordecai said unto Esther, “And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?” Esther 4:14.
5. We are living in a unique time. There are many ungodly problems. It might well be the case that we are the ones that God has raised up for such a time as this.
6. What sort of time was it?

### **I. It was a time when people had little or no respect for life.**

- A. It was a time when a king would have a person killed for desiring to see him: Esther 4:11 – All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.
- B. They were willing to kill all the Jews: Esther 3:5,6 – <sup>5</sup>And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of

wrath. <sup>6</sup>And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

- C. What about today?
  - 1. Abortion.
  - 2. Euthanasia ("Dr. Death").
  - 3. Drive-by shootings.
  - 4. Killing people for five dollars.
- D. These same people will defend killers and animals.

## **II. It was a time when pleasure was the order of the day.**

- A. Esther 1:8 – And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.
- B. America is wrapped up in pleasure: Luke 8:14 – And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
- C. Do you care more for God or pleasure? What have you taught your children?
- D. Being wrapped up in pleasure has been one of the things that has helped in the bringing down of most empires.
- E. Matthew 6:33 – But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

## **III. It was time for divorce (dispose) for any cause.**

- A. Esther 1:17-19 – <sup>17</sup>For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. <sup>18</sup>Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and

wrath. <sup>19</sup>If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, That Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

- B. Matthew 5:32 – But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.
- C. Matthew 19:9 – And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

#### **IV. It was a time for strong drink.**

- A. Esther 1:10,11 – On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, 11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.
- B. Proverbs 20:1 – Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
- C. Isaiah 5:11 – Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!
- D. 1 Peter 4:3 – For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.
- E. There are millions and millions of alcoholics in America.

#### **V. It was a time for wickedness.**

- A. Esther 1:7 – And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.
- B. Genesis 13:13 – But the men of Sodom were wicked and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

- C. Proverbs 11:10 – When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
- D. It is not safe to walk the streets of this country.

## **VI. It was a time for gross immodesty.**

- A. Some believe that Vashti was called upon to dance in a lewd way before the men. Whatever the case, her husband was calling upon her to compromise her modesty. This she would not do!
- B. 1 Timothy 2:9,10 – <sup>9</sup>In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; <sup>10</sup>But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.
- C. The church is becoming more and more immodest.
- D. People are showing more and more flesh.
- E. Matthew 5:28 – But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
- F. 2 Peter 2:14,15 – <sup>14</sup>Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: <sup>15</sup>Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness.
- G. We are to go the extra mile.

## **VII. It was a time of pride.**

- A. Esther 3:5,6 – <sup>5</sup>And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath. <sup>6</sup>And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.
- B. Esther 5:14 – Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king

unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

- C. Proverbs 16:18 – Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.
- D. Mark 7:21-23 – <sup>21</sup>For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, <sup>22</sup>Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: <sup>23</sup>All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.
- E. 1 Timothy 3:6 – Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

#### **VIII. It was a time for providence.**

- A. God's name is not found in the book of Esther, but His presence is seen everywhere.
- B. Esther 6:1 – On that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.
- C. God will help us if we will arise to “such a time as this.”

#### **Conclusion:**

- 1. Will you be an Esther, or a Demas?
- 2. You can make a difference if we will.
- 3. What will history say about the church where you worship?
- 4. What will history say about you?
- 5. Most importantly, what will Christ say about your effort?



## **Four Steps To Spiritual Maturity**

by Bill Haywood and Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. All Christians must move toward maturity (Ephesians 6:13-17).
2. 1 Peter 2:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, <sup>2</sup>As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.
3. 2 Peter 3:18 – But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.
4. One is either growing or dying.
5. We would be concerned about a little child who did not grow.
6. Listen to the Bible tell us the four major steps to spiritual growth: Ezra 7:10 – For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

### **I. We must prepare our hearts.**

- A. Ezra 7:10 – For Ezra had *prepared his heart* to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.
- B. Proverbs 23:7 – For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he. . .
- C. Proverbs 4:23 – Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.
- D. The parable of the soils tells of the four kinds of hearts mankind can have (Luke 8:4-15).
  1. Stoney ground.
  2. Wayside.
  3. Thorny ground.
  4. Good ground.
  5. What kind of ground are you?

- E. Jesus told of at least two ways we guard the heart.
  - 1. Luke 8:18 – Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.
  - 2. Mark 4:24 – And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.
- F. Why should we prepare the heart? Mark 12:30 – And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.
 

Romans 6:17 – But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.
- G. Proverbs 23:12 – Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.
- H. Proverbs 23:15 – My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine.
- I. Proverbs 23:17 – Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of he LORD all the day long.
- J. Proverbs 23:19 – Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.
- K. Proverbs 23:26 – My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.
- L. Proverbs 23:33 – Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.
- M. Are you preparing your heart? What do you allow to enter your heart?

## II. **We are to seek the law of the Lord.**

- A. Ezra 7:10 – For Ezra had prepared his heart *to seek the law of the LORD*, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.
- B. Proverbs 23:23 – Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

- C. Psalm 119:10 – With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.
- D. Psalm 119:127 – Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.
- E. 2 Timothy 2:15 – Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
- F. Hosea 4:6 – My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

### III. We must do the commandments of our Lord.

- A. Ezra 7:10 – For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, *and to do it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.
- B. Luke 6:46 – And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?
- C. 1 John 2:3,4 – <sup>3</sup>And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. <sup>4</sup>He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
- D. Revelation 22:14 – Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.
- E. 1 Thessalonians 5:21 – Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

James 4:17 – Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

- F. Some commandments are extremely hard: Ezra 10:2-4 – <sup>2</sup>And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing. <sup>3</sup>Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law. <sup>4</sup>Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

#### **IV. We must share the truth with others.**

- A. Ezra 7:10 – For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, *and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.*
- B. Mark 16:15 – And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
- C. 2 Timothy 2:2 – And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
- D. Ephesians 6:4 – And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

#### **Conclusion:**

- 1. If you are not growing, you are dying.
- 2. Your growth or lack of it is something you cannot hide.
- 3. Come judgment day, it will be too late to worry about growing spiritually.
- 4. Where are you in the sight of God Almighty?
- 5. The rich man in Luke 16 was worried about his five brethren back on the earth. He wanted them to grow into what God wanted them to be. However, for him it was too late.
- 6. You do not want to wait and be like him.
- 7. It is your choice!

# God's Plan For Financing His Work

by Wesley Simons and Harold Sain

## Introduction:

1. People do not understand why we do not ask for money on *Arise To Truth*. They commend us for not being in radio or TV work for the money.
2. Others do not understand why we will not take up a collection every night of a gospel meeting. Most all religious groups take up what they call an offering every night of their meetings.
3. To those of us who are Christians, the answer is simple, God has a plan for financing His work. We are proud of the plan that God has instituted, but are we totally involved with the plan. Many times we leave it to others to support God's wonderful work. It is estimated that 20% percent of the saints carry 80% of the financial load. Are you doing your part?
4. We make sure we buy the things we want. Are we seeing to it that the lost of the world are getting the things they need?
5. One of the first things I am usually asked in a Bible study is, "Are we to tithe today?" I am proud of the fact that they realize that God wants one to give of his or her means.
6. 1 Corinthians 16:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. <sup>2</sup>Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
7. 2 Corinthians 9:6,7 – <sup>6</sup>But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. <sup>7</sup>Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.
8. 2 Corinthians 8:1-5 – <sup>1</sup>Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; <sup>2</sup>How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality. <sup>3</sup>For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves; <sup>4</sup>Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. <sup>5</sup>And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

9. Psalm 24:1 – The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
10. 1 Corinthians 4:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. <sup>2</sup>Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

## I. God's Plan.

Periodic	1 Corinthians 16:2 "Upon the first day of the week..."
Personal	1 Corinthians 16:2 "...let every one of you..."
Providential	1 Corinthians 16:2 "...lay by him in store..."
Proportionate	1 Corinthians 16:2 "...as God hath prospered him..."
Preventive	1 Corinthians 16:2 "...that there be no gatherings when I come..."
Plentiful	2 Corinthians 9:6 "But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully."
Purposeful	2 Corinthians 9:7 "Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give..."
Pleasant	2 Corinthians 9:7 "...not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver."
Proof or example	2 Corinthians 8:4-5 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. 5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

## II. Are We Giving God Our Leftovers?

- A. Israel tried to give their leftovers to God.
- B. Malachi 1:6-8 – <sup>6</sup>A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name? <sup>7</sup>Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible. <sup>8</sup>And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy

governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

- C. We cannot fall in love with this world: James 4:4 – Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

1 John 2:15 – Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

# God's Plan For Unity

by Wesley Simons

## Introduction:

1. Many people want unity, but they do not want it God's way.
2. Paul has given us a platform for unity.
3. Ephesians 4:1-6 – <sup>1</sup>I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, <sup>2</sup>With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; <sup>3</sup>Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. <sup>4</sup>There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; <sup>5</sup>One Lord, one faith, one baptism, <sup>6</sup>One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.
4. Notice, we must endeavor to keep the unity of the Spirit.
5. We are going to apply the seven “one’s” of unity to the Ephesian church.

## I. One Body.

- A. Ephesians 4:4 – *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
- B. Ephesians 1:22,23 – <sup>22</sup>And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church, <sup>23</sup>Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.
- C. Ephesians 2:15,16 – <sup>15</sup>Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; <sup>16</sup>And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby.  
  
Ephesians 5:23 – For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.
- E. Ephesians 5:25 – Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it.
- F. The denominational world thanks God for all the various bodies.



- G. They even try to prove that they are right by using arguments like the vine and the branches (John 15 ).
- H. Is Jesus some kind of freak with one head and hundreds of bodies?
- I. God never intended for you to be a Baptist, your wife a Methodist, and your children to be Catholic, Mormon, Jehovah Witness, Seventh-Day Adventist, etc.. And all of the family members fight the rest of their lives over religion.
- J. Ephesians 3:10,11 – <sup>10</sup>To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, <sup>11</sup>According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord.

## II. One Spirit.

- A. Ephesians 3:3-6 – <sup>3</sup>How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, <sup>4</sup>Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) <sup>5</sup>Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; <sup>6</sup>That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel.
- B. Ephesians 2:18 – For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
- C. Ephesians 3:16 – That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man.
- D. Ephesians 1:13 – In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise.
- E. Ephesians 4:30 – And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
- F. Revelation 2:1 – Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.
- G. Revelation 2:7 – He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

- H. The Holy Spirit is not leading all these different churches to teach all these different things.
- I. The most confused people on the face of the earth today are those who claim to be led in a miraculous way by the Holy Spirit.
- J. They teach conflicting doctrines, but say that the Spirit told them to teach it. We say, in love, that cannot be the case!
- K. Is the Holy Spirit leading the Pope, the Jehovah's Witnesses, the Mormons, the United Pentecostals, etc.?
- L. Ephesians 6:17 – And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- M. Acts 20:28 – Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

### **III. One Hope.**

- A. Ephesians 2:12 – That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.
- B. Ephesians 1:18 – The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.
- C. Hell is a place of no hope!
- D. There is not a Jewish, Catholic and Protestant hope today.
- E. Jesus is the only hope: Ephesians 2:13 – But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
- F. There is no hope without doing things God's way.

### **IV. One Lord.**

- A. Ephesians 1:3 – Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ.

- B. Ephesians 1:7 – In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.
- C. Ephesians 1:11 – In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.
- D. Ephesians 1:15 – Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints.
- E. Ephesians 2:21 – In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord.
- F. Ephesians 3:11 – According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- G. Ephesians 4:1 – I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.
- H. Ephesians 5:8 – For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.
- I. Ephesians 5:17 – Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.
- J. Ephesians 5:20 – Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- K. Ephesians 5:22 – Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
- L. Ephesians 6:1 – Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
- M. Ephesians 6:4 – And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
- N. Ephesians 6:10 – Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
- O. Ephesians 6:24 – Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

- P. The Pope is not lord. The preacher is not lord. Our parents are not lords. No council or creed can be our lord, but Jesus is Lord.

**V. One Faith.**

- A. Acts 20:29,30 – <sup>29</sup>For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. <sup>30</sup>Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.
- B. Revelation 2:2 – I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.
- C. Ephesians 4:13 – Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.
- D. Ephesians 2:13-15 – <sup>13</sup>But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace.
- E. Both Jew and Gentile has to believe the same thing.
- F. I have heard people pray and thank God for all the many different beliefs so that man can choose the one that more closely aligns with his. Acts 20:27 – For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.
- G. Acts 20:32 – And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
- H. If Paul preached the whole counsel of God, and he did, then we do not need the book of Mormon or any other modern day revelation.
- I. Look at all the different beliefs we have today, but the Bible says there is *one faith*.

## VI. One Baptism.

- A. Acts 18:24-26 – <sup>24</sup>And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. <sup>25</sup>This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. <sup>26</sup>And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.
- B. Acts 19:1-6 – <sup>1</sup>And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, <sup>2</sup>He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. <sup>3</sup>And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. <sup>4</sup>Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. <sup>5</sup>When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. <sup>6</sup>And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
- C. The religious world has many baptisms. They have water baptism. They have Holy Spirit baptism. Some even claim a baptism of fire.
- D. A man once asked me how many baptisms are in the word of God. He was surprised when I gave him the answer.
1. Moses' baptism (1 Corinthians 10:1 ) ..... Fulfilled
  2. John's baptism (Luke 3:3 ) ..... Fulfilled
  3. Baptism of suffering by Jesus (Matthew 20:22 ) ..... Fulfilled
  4. Baptism of the Holy Spirit (Acts 1:5: 2:1-4 ) ..... Fulfilled
  5. Baptism in Jesus name (Acts 2:38) ..... Until the end of the world (Matthew 28:20).
  6. Baptism in fire (Matthew 3:11 ) ..... Future
- E. Therefore, we can see which one is binding on men today.

## VII. One God.

- A. Acts 19:26-28 – <sup>26</sup>Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: <sup>27</sup>So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worship-peth. <sup>28</sup>And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.
- B. Ephesians 1:19 – And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power.
- C. Ephesians 2:4-5 – <sup>4</sup>But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love where-with he loved us, <sup>5</sup> Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved).
- D. Ephesians 3:10 – To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God.
- E. Ephesians 5:20 – Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- F. Ephesians 5:6 – Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.
- G. Ephesians 4:32 – And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
- H. Ephesians 5:1 – Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children.
- I. Ephesians 6:6 – Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- J. If we can teach there is more than one faith, then we can teach that there is more than one God. If not, why not?
- K. Acts 20:32 – And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

**Conclusion.**

1. One body unity in organization; one Spirit unity in guidance; one hope unity in aspiration; one Lord unity in authority; one faith unity in message; one baptism unity in relationship; one God unity in devotion.
2. Obey God: Hear; Believe; Repent; Confess and be baptized.

# **LIVING BY THE GOLDEN RULE**

By Sidney White and Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. Much of what God expects of us as His children involves relationships with others.
2. The Sermon on the Mount is filled with teachings that will alter our relationships.
3. In Jesus' teachings, one should note the use of such words as "others," "one another," "men," etc.
4. Even the ten commandments involved six commandments that had a bearing on relationships with others.
5. The "second" commandment mentioned by our Lord, according to Matthew 22:34-40, involves one's "neighbor."
6. The judgment scene presented in Matthew 25:31-46 is made up of situations involving others.
7. Jesus gave us a principle, if applied, that would bring about drastic change in the world: Matthew 7:12 – Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.
8. Paul applied it to the Christian age in his letter to the church in Rome: Romans 13:9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

## **I. There is obligation involved in the golden rule.**

- A. "Let all your dealings with men be conducted in the same spirit in which you would desire them to deal with you."
- B. The "golden rule" says, "do," which involves action on my part.
  1. This action is not a "reaction" to the way others treat me.
  2. This action is something I must do to bring about a desired reaction from others.



- C. The responsibility of the “golden rule” is placed squarely on my shoulders.
- D. There is an obligation of love (John 15:12; 13:34,35), as taught in the Bible (1 Corinthians 13).
- E. There is an obligation of mercy (Matthew 5:7), without which we cannot expect to receive mercy: James 2:13 – For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.
- F. There is an obligation of kindness: Ephesians 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
- G. There is an obligation of compassion: (1 Peter 3:8 cf. Matthew 9:36).
- H. There is an obligation of humility: (Luke 14:11; James 4:10; Philippians 2:5-8).
- I. There is an obligation of gentleness: (2 Timothy 2:24).
- J. There is an obligation of forgiveness: (Ephesians 4:32; Matthew 6:14-15), without which we will not be forgiven.
  - 1. Forgiveness includes the necessity of repentance (Luke 17:3).
  - 2. If Jesus, on the cross, could pray, “Father, forgive,” surely we can forgive petty wrongs done to us.

**II. The golden rule set forth by Jesus is in sharp contrast to the general rules by which the majority of society lives. Consider the following rules of society.**

- A. The “vandal rule” is really of no profit to anyone, but finds its satisfaction in creating misery for others.
- B. The “pleasure rule” or “playboy rule” leads its followers into the pleasure of sin, which is but for a season (Hebrews 11).
- C. The “iron rule” is followed by those who get what they want simply because of their might.
- D. The “it's legal” rule is applied by those who stay within the law, but show no mercy.

- E. A “non-involvement” rule is all too prevalent in our society, as it was with the priest and Levite in Luke 10.
- F. The “brass rule” suggests that we do unto others just as they do unto us.
- G. The “silver rule” is a live-and-let-live philosophy. A negative rule that would not hurt anyone, but would not do good either. “Do not do unto others what you would not want them to do to you.”
- H. The rule our Lord gave is the “golden rule.”

**III. Consider some of the many areas of life where “living the golden rule” would make a difference.**

- A. If the “golden rule” were followed, divorce court would be canceled.
  - 1. God has told men how to treat their wives (Ephesians 5; 1 Peter 3:7).
  - 2. God has told women how to treat their husbands (Ephesians 5; 1 Peter 3, Titus 2:4).
- B. “Child abuse” and “parental abuse” would be obsolete ideas (Ephesians 6:1-4).
- C. There would be no need for unions nor legislation to demand fair labor practices.
- D. Jails, electric chairs, locks on doors, and bars on windows would be unnecessary.
- E. More unfaithful church members would be restored and fewer just “written off.”
- F. Arguments, hurt feelings and frustration would seldom be a problem.
- G. Friendships would remain solid instead of being broken by gossip.
- H. Our relationship with God would be as strong as humanly possible.
- I. More warmth and friendliness would welcome each person entering a business establishment.
- J. The number of people being taught the truth would increase.

K. The educational director would not have to use a last-minute, unprepared teacher because someone did not show up without notifying him. The same would apply to the one having to arrange for someone to assist in public worship.

L. Any number of other everyday situations could be listed.

#### **IV. There are many ways by which the golden rule is broken.**

A. The golden rule is too often broken by a simple matter of neglect.

1. Parents neglect their children because too many other things take the place of priority that the children should have.
2. Children neglect their parents because they are too busy with their own lives.
3. Husbands neglect their wives because they are work-a-holics, spend too much time with their buddies or are more interested in recreational activities.
4. Wives neglect husbands because they are more “career-oriented,” devote all their time to the children, or any number of other reasons.
5. The golden rule is broken because we neglect to see the needs of others (Matthew 25:31-46; Galatians 6:1-2,10).
6. We too often neglect to teach the lost (Romans 10:1,13 ff).

B. The golden rule is broken when we ignore others because we think we are better than they are (Luke 14:7-11).

1. “There was a man who thought he was better than me, and he was, until he thought he was!”
2. We need some serious lessons on humility, even among brethren.

C. The golden rule is broken by sarcastic remarks spoken with sharp words, which may involve nothing more than the tone of the voice used.

D. The golden rule is broken by the use of gossip and slander.

1. This is cannibalism of the worst kind (Galatians 5:15).

2. The tongue must be guarded (James 3).

## **V. Why do we break the golden rule?**

- A. Our own sins cause us to treat others as we do.
  1. Many people take comfort in the faults of others.
  2. We are not made better by destroying others, but by adhering to the Word of God.
- B. Jealousy and envy is often the cause of wrong treatment of others.
- C. Ignorance is a source of breaking the golden rule.
  1. We need to understand the facts and circumstances before reacting.
  2. Harsh judgments come too often by jumping to conclusions.
- D. Perhaps the bottom line is a lack of love: John 13:34,35 – <sup>34</sup>A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. <sup>35</sup>By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

## **Conclusion:**

1. Probably nothing could go farther in changing life in general for the better than “living the golden rule.”
2. Consider your own life as a preacher, elder, deacon, teacher, companion, neighbor – or whatever your role in life is – and how it could be improved by simply “living the golden rule.”

## **Gossip\***

by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. The tongue can be deadly (James 3:1-15).
2. The tongue has probably killed more people's reputations than guns have killed people.
3. This is one sin that tempts us all.
4. Proverbs 6:16-19 – <sup>16</sup>These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: <sup>17</sup>A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, <sup>18</sup>An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, <sup>19</sup>A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.
5. Words are an index to our character. Matthew 12:34,35 – <sup>34</sup>O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. <sup>35</sup>A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.
6. What is in the well comes up in the bucket. Proverbs 16:27 – An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.
7. Proverbs 16:32 – He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
8. Proverbs 18:19 – A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.
9. Proverbs 18:6-8 – <sup>6</sup>A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes. <sup>7</sup>A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul. <sup>8</sup>The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
10. Proverbs 8:6 – Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things. Proverbs 11:13 A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
11. Proverbs 18:17 – He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

Proverbs 25:9 – Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another.

## **I. Why do people gossip?**

A. It is entertainment.

1. Star.
2. Enquirer.
3. Philippians 4:8 – Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

B. To assassinate one's character.

1. Trying to cut someone down.
2. Proverbs 12:17-19 – <sup>17</sup>He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit. <sup>18</sup>There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health. <sup>19</sup>The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Proverbs 12:22 – Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

C. Idleness.

1. Nothing better to do.
2. 1 Timothy 5:13 – And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

Proverbs 29:20 – Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

D. To build one's own self up.

1. Some try to elevate themselves by destroying others.
2. Proverbs 18:8 – The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

Proverbs 24:28 – Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

Proverbs 27:2 – Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

E. To cause trouble.

1. Some people are trouble-makers.
2. Proverbs 10:14 – Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

Proverbs 10:18 – He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

Proverbs 15:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. <sup>2</sup>The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

Proverbs 26:17 – He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Proverbs 26:20 – Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

## II. How can we stop gossip?

A. Expose the gossipers.

1. Call their names publicly if necessary.
2. Stoy Pate preached at a place where the members were notorious for backbiting. He took a pencil and paper and went from house to house and wrote down what each member had to say about the other. Then he went to the pulpit and read what was said. The backbiting stopped.

3. Proverbs 10:31 – The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

Proverbs 27:5 – Open rebuke is better than secret love.

B. Demand proof.

1. Christians ought to prove all things.
2. Proverbs 18:13 – He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

C. Quit listening to gossip.

1. If all would quit listening to gossip, then there could be no gossip.
2. Proverbs 17:4 – A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

**III. Before you tell or repeat a thing to another, ask the following questions:**

- A. Were you an eye-witness to the thing or event of which you speak?
- B. Are you willing to assume the responsibility for the things you tell? Will you sign your name to it?
- C. Can you support the story you are telling by the evidence divinely required? Namely, two or three witnesses! Deuteronomy 19:1-5; Matthew 18:15-18; 2 Corinthians 13:1.
- D. Do you know and believe a person should be considered innocent until proven guilty? 1 Corinthians 13:5 – Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil.
- E. Are you willing to tell the story you tell in the presence of the ones you are accusing and give them a chance to defend themselves?
- F. Do you not know that the telling of an ugly story is like signing a check? If it fails or bounces, you are obligated to produce the facts.
- G. Were you motivated by love and guided by the golden rule when you accused your brother? Matthew 7:12 – Therefore all things whatsoever ye



would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

H. Have you earnestly endeavored to rescue the person you are accusing? (Galatians 6:1).

I. Do you use your tongue to pray for him or to gossip about him?

#### **IV. What gossip does.**

A. Raises suspicion.

1. Some people do not need proof.
2. Proverbs 20:18 – Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

B. Destroys character.

1. Slander is a terrible thing.
2. Proverbs 26:28 – A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

C. Helps to spread lies.

1. We can lie on someone by telling rumors.
2. Proverbs 17:4 – A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

Proverbs 13:5 – A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Proverbs 20:19 – He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

D. Destroys the one who does the gossiping.

1. People do not respect one who gossips.
2. Proverbs 13:3 – He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

E. Makes enemies.

1. Turns friend against friend.
2. Proverbs 16:28 – A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

Proverbs 17:9 – He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

F. It denies the accused the opportunity to answer for himself.

1. Gossip is one-sided.
2. Proverbs 18:21 – Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

**V. Who will not gossip?**

- A. The person who truly loves his brother (1 Corinthians 13:1-7).
- B. The man who believes a thing must be proven before he will accept it as a fact. (1 Thessalonians 5:21).
- C. The man who believes his brother should be afforded the opportunity to answer the charges (Matthew 18:15-18).
- D. The man who wants to see his brother repent and then forgive him (Galatians 6:1).
- E. The man who is a peacemaker: Matthew 5:9 – Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

**VI. We should all do the following before repeating anything! We should ask:**

- A. Is it true?
- B. Have I checked it out?
- C. Is this something that should be told?
- D. If it were about me, would I want it told? (Matthew 7:12).

- E. Have I followed Matthew 18:15-17?

**VII. The tongue can be used to God's glory.**

- A. To teach and preach (Mark 16:15,16).
- B. Proverbs 10:20,21 – <sup>20</sup>The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth. <sup>21</sup>The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Proverbs 12:17-19 (see above).

- C. Proverbs 13:2,3 – <sup>2</sup>A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence. <sup>3</sup>He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

Proverbs 15:1-4 – <sup>1</sup>A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. <sup>2</sup>The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness. <sup>3</sup>The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good. <sup>4</sup>A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

Proverbs 15:7 – The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Proverbs 15:23 – A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it!

Proverbs 15:28 – The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

- D. Proverbs 29:11 – A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.
- E. Proverbs 21:23 – Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

**Conclusion:**

May God help us to use our tongue wisely.

- \* Some points in this lesson were taken from a sermon entitled "Lessons From Fire" by Clarence Lavender.

# **The Great Physician**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. Those in the Old Testament would not go to The Great Physician: Jeremiah 8:22 – Is there no balm in Gilead; is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?
2. If one will not go to the doctor, then he cannot receive help.
3. Some people do not know when they are sick: Matthew 9:11,12 – <sup>11</sup>And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? <sup>12</sup>But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.
4. Psalm 14:1 – The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.
5. John 9:39-41 – <sup>39</sup>And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. <sup>40</sup>And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? <sup>41</sup>Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

## **I. Characteristics Of A Good Physician.**

### **A. Knowledgeable.**

1. John 2:24,25 – <sup>24</sup>But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, <sup>25</sup>And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.
2. Acts 1:24 – And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen.

### **B. Compassionate.**

1. Matthew 14:14 – And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

2. Matthew 20:34 – So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.
3. Easy access.
  - a. Matthew 11:28-30 – <sup>28</sup>Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. <sup>29</sup>Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>30</sup>For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.
  - b. Acts 17:27 – That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.
  - c. John 7:17 – If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

D. Affordable.

1. Luke 8:43 – And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any.
2. Ephesians 2:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: <sup>9</sup>Not of works, lest any man should boast.

E. Keeps good records.

1. I know a man that went to his doctor and because he had not been there in five years, he threw his records away.
2. Hebrews 4:13 – Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
3. Revelation 2:2 – I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.

F. Does not make mistakes.

1. Jesus does not need malpractice insurance.
2. Some doctors have taken off the wrong leg.
3. Hebrews 4:15 – For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

## **II. Characteristics Of A Good Patient.**

A. Go to the doctor when sick.

1. Matthew 22:2,3 – <sup>2</sup>The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, <sup>3</sup>And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.
2. Matthew 23:27 – Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.
3. Luke 14:17-21b – <sup>17</sup>And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. <sup>18</sup>And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. <sup>19</sup>And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. <sup>20</sup>And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. <sup>21</sup>So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

B. Follow the orders of the doctor.

1. Acts 13:46 – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

2. John 9:7 – And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.
3. John 3:14-16 – <sup>14</sup>And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: <sup>15</sup>That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. <sup>16</sup>For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
4. Mark 16:16 – He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.
5. Colossians 3:17 – And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

C. Return to the doctor when needed.

1. James 5:16 – Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
2. 1 John 2:1 – My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

D. Recommend Him to others.

1. The way to the doctor or the hospital ought to be well marked: Matthew 5:16 – Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
2. Mark 16:15 – And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
3. Acts 8:4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

# **Hope**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. There is nothing worse than having no hope!
2. Why did the disciples go back to work after the crucifixion of the Christ? 1 Peter 1:3 – Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.
3. Proverbs 11:7 – When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.
4. Proverbs 13:12 – Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.
5. Ephesians 2:12,13 – <sup>12</sup>That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: <sup>13</sup>But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

Romans 15:13 – Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

6. Hope is comprised of desire and expectation.
7. We want to take a look at our glorious hope.

## **I. The things written in the Old Testament were designed to give us hope.**

- A. Romans 15:4 – For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.
- B. Over three hundred prophecies of the Christ in the Old Testament were fulfilled in the New Testament. These are for the purpose of giving hope (Isaiah 7:14; Matthew 1:21-23).
- C. The kingdom prophesied and fulfilled gives us hope (Daniel; 2; Isaiah 2; Acts 2).



- D. The New Testament prophesied gives hope (Jeremiah 31:31-33; Hebrews 8). Hebrews 7:19 – For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

## **II. Hope is the anchor of the soul.**

- A. Hebrews 6:19 – Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil.
- B. Why do men run around on their wives, use drugs, lie, steal, kill, etc.? They have no hope. They do not care.
- C. Why do Christians give up the pleasures of sin? 1 John 3:1-3 – <sup>1</sup>Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. <sup>2</sup>Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. <sup>3</sup>And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

## **III. Faith is the substance of things hoped for.**

- A. Hebrews 11:1 – Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
- B. Faith stands under the things for which we hope. Faith is the evidence for things that we have not seen. The things that we have not seen are the things for which we hope.
  - 1. A new body.
  - 2. To be with God.
  - 3. Heaven.
  - 4. Eternal happiness.
  - 5. Our mansion.
  - 6. To be with Christ and saints.

- C. There is a difference in what we hope for and what the evidence says.
  - 1. In preparing this lesson, a commercial came on TV telling about the great hope given by the Book of Mormon.
  - 2. The Jews of the first century had a hope but it was not the right one. They hoped that Jesus would become their earthly king and deliver them from Roman oppression.
- D. There is only one hope: Ephesians 4:4 – There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
- E. There is not a Jewish, Catholic and Protestant hope.

**IV. God wants us to be able to tell people about our wonderful hope.**

- A. 1 Peter 3:15 – But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.
- B. Our attitude should be, “I love to tell the story.”

**V. Our hope has not been fully realized.**

- A. Romans 8:24,25 – <sup>24</sup>For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? <sup>25</sup>But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.
- B. Hebrews 3:6 – But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.
- C. Titus 2:13 – Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.
- D. Titus 1:2 – In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.
- E. Thank God for our glorious hope!

# **Hypocrisy**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. Hypocrisy: The practice of professing beliefs, feelings, or virtues that one does not hold or possess; falseness. An act or instance of such falseness. Play act-ing, to take on another's part. One's flaws waxed as in a broken vase that has been waxed over. A car loaded with bondo.
2. Job 13:16 – He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
3. Job 17:8 – Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.
4. Job 20:5 – That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?
5. Job 27:8 – For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?
6. Matthew 7:4,5 – Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
7. Luke 13:14,15 – <sup>14</sup>And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. <sup>15</sup>The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

## **I. Who is a hypocrite?**

- A. Matthew 6:2 – Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
- B. Matthew 15:7,8 – <sup>7</sup>Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, <sup>8</sup>This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

- C. Matthew 22:18 – But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
- D. Matthew 23:14 – Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

## II. Well known hypocrites.

- A. Judas Iscariot - Mark 14:44,45.
- B. The Pharisees - Matthew 23.
- C. Ananias and Sapphira - Acts 5.
- D. Peter - Galatians 2.

## III. The difference between a hypocrite and a Christian.

	<b>Hypocrite</b>	<b>Christian</b>
1.	Pretends	Genuine
2.	Play-acting	Sincere
3.	Selfish	Unselfish
4.	Wants praise of men	Desires praise of God
5.	No conviction	Great conviction
6.	Tries to deceive man	Tries to serve man
7.	Tries to deceive God	Strives to serve God

## IV. Hypocrites try to fool God.

- A. 1 Kings 14:1-6 – <sup>1</sup>At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. <sup>2</sup>And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people. <sup>3</sup>And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child. <sup>4</sup>And Jero-

boam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age. <sup>5</sup>And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman. <sup>6</sup>And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

- B. 1 Kings 22:30 – And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

1 Kings 22:34 – And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

- C. One cannot deceive God!

## **“IF”**

Taken from John's Letters  
by Wesley Simons and Chuck Horner

### **Introduction:**

1. There are various ways to study John's Letters.
  - a. One can look at the word “know.”
  - b. One can look at the concept of “born of God.”
  - c. One can study the word “love.”
  - d. One can go verse by verse.
2. We are going to look at the word “if.”
3. “If” is a big word.
  - a. If he would have stayed home, he would still be alive.
  - b. If I would have taken that job, I would be president of the company by now.
  - c. If I would have bought Microsoft stock when the company first got started, I would be rich.
4. John make a lot of good points with the little word “if.” Here a few that we will not give time to.
  - a. 2:15, 19, 24, 29.
  - b. 3:13, 20, 21.
  - c. 4:11, 12, 20.
  - d. 5:9, 14, 15, 16.
  - e. 2 John 10.
  - f. 3 John 6.
5. Now let us take a closer look at the word “IF” as used by John.

6. Read 1 John 1:5-2:1.

**I. The Deceiving “IF.”**

- A. 1 John 1:8 – If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
- B. James 1:22 – But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
- C. Ways people deceive themselves:
  - 1. Proverbs 20:1 – Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
  - 2. 1 Corinthians 3:17,18 – <sup>17</sup>If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. <sup>18</sup>Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.
  - 3. 1 Corinthians 6:9 – Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind.
  - 4. 1 Corinthians 15:33 – Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.
  - 5. Galatians 6:3 – For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.
  - 6. Galatians 6:7 – Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
- D. We deceive ourselves when:
  - 1. We believe truth is not absolute and attainable.
  - 2. We try to change God's laws to fit our situation. (marriage, divorce, remarriage; anger, drinking, stealing, gossip, “white lies”).

## **II. The Insulting “IF.”**

- A. 1 John 1:10 – If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.
- B. God cannot lie: Titus 1:2 – In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.
- C. Romans 3:23 – For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.
- D. Ecclesiastes 7:20 – For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.
- E. Are we trying to make God a liar when it comes to:
  - 1. James 4:17 – Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.
  - 2. Revelation 3:15,16 – <sup>15</sup>I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. <sup>16</sup>So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.
  - 3. 2 Thessalonians 1:8 – In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

## **III. The Fatal “IF.”**

- A. 1 John 1:6 – If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth.
- B. 2 Corinthians 6:14 – Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
- C. Ephesians 5:11 – And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.
- D. John 3:20,21 – <sup>20</sup>For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. <sup>21</sup>But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.



- E. We have too many Christians who are trying to live in the world and in Christ at the same time.

#### **IV. The Blessed “IF.”**

- A. 1 John 1:9 – If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
- B. John 9:31 – Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
- C. “Confess” means to admit, own up to.
- D. If we refuse to admit or confess our sins, then God cannot forgive.

#### **V. The Assuring “IF.”**

- A. 1 John 1:7 – But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
- B. Substitute truth for light and you have the same thing. God is both truth and light.
- C. The blood of Christ keeps on cleansing us. This is the case until we change masters.
- D. Luke 1:5,6 – <sup>5</sup>There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. <sup>6</sup>And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.
- E. “Walk” means keep on walking (living).
- F. Two brethren walking in the light assures for them fellowship with God and one another.

#### **VI. The Advocating “IF.”**

- A. 1 John 2:1 – My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.
- B. We have the best lawyer there is! Jesus pleads our case.

C. My lawyer has never lost a case.

Romans 8:31 – What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us,  
who can be against us?

## **Is The Bible The Word Of God?**

(Sermon delivered by N. B. Hardeman Oct 16-31, 1938)

by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. Many Religious groups claim their writings are inspired.
2. Can we prove what is and what is not inspired?
3. If we cannot, then we are in a hopeless dilemma.
4. We want to consider the Bible and its claim to be inspired.
5. "Inspiration" means "God breathed.'
6. We believe in the inspired, inerrant, plenary word of God.
  - a. Inspired: God breathed.
  - b. Inerrant: perfect, flawless, or without error.
  - c. Plenary: complete, every word.
7. The following are logical arguments for the inspiration of the Bible:

#### **Argument 1:**

1. If it is the case that the Bible is of such nature that it could not have been produced by man, then the Bible is the inspired Word of God.
2. It is the case that the Bible is of such nature that it could not have been produced by man.
3. Therefore, the Bible is the inspired Word of God.

#### **Argument 2:**

1. If it is the case that the Bible contains properties: A,B,C,D,E,.....Z, then the Bible is the inspired Word of God.
2. It is the case that the Bible contains properties: A,B,C,D,E,.....Z.
3. Therefore, the Bible is the inspired Word of God.

**I. The Bible claims to be inspired.**

- A. 2,500 times "thus saith the Lord" or a similar phrase is found in the Word of God.
- B. Psalm 119:89 – For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.
- C. Matthew 24:35.
- D. Exodus 20:1 – And God spake all these words, saying. . .
- E. Exodus 24:4 – And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord. . .
- F. Job 32:8.
- G. 2 Samuel 23:2.
- H. Matthew 22:31.
- I. Mark 12:36.
- J. Acts 28:25.
- K. Galatians 1:11.
- L. 2 Peter 1:21.
- M. 2 Timothy 3:16,17.
- N. 1 Corinthians 2:13.
- O. The Bible is here. Therefore, it had to be written by someone.

**II. Those who did not give us the Bible.**

- A. Devil.
  - 1. John 8:44.
  - 2. 1 Peter 5:8.
  - 3. Matthew 25:41.

- B. Angels.
  - 1. Galatians 1:8.
  - 2. Jude 6.
  - 3. 1 Peter 1:12.
- C. Good, but uninspired men.
  - 1. Revelation 21:8.
  - 2. 2 Peter 1:21.
- D. Bad men.
  - 1. Matthew 5:39.
  - 2. Matthew 5:44.
  - 3. Matthew 7:12.
- E. The religious people in the Bible.
  - 1. Matthew 23:13,14.

### **III. The inspiration of the Bible is proven by its unity.**

- A. The Bible was written by about 40 different men over a period of about 1,600 years.
- B. Most of these men did not know each other.
- C. Some were shepherds, farmers, kings, fishermen, tentmakers, etc.
- D. Some were in different countries when they wrote.
- E. Some wrote to one group of people and some wrote to others.
- F. The Bible was written in 3 different languages.
- G. The books were written independently, yet come together as a beautiful unified work.

- H. Can you imagine getting 40 men today who do not know each other, place them in different countries, allow them the freedom to write on spiritual subjects, who write in at least 3 different languages and this over a period of 1600 years and then see if their writings completely harmonize?
- I. The whole theme of the Bible is that the Messiah is coming, that he has come and died for all and that he is coming again.
- J. Our argument on unity of the scriptures would be this:
  - 1. If it is the case that the Bible demonstrates a unity of teaching and structure which could not be achieved by unaided human effort, then its origin must be traced to a single supernatural source (i.e., God).
  - 2. It is the case that the Bible demonstrates a unity of teaching and structure which could not be achieved by unaided human effort.
  - 3. Therefore, its origin must be traced to a single supernatural source (i.e., God).

#### **IV. The Bible's inspiration is proven by its ability to foreknow error.**

- A. Preachers wearing exalting names.
  - 1. Matthew 23:8,9.
- B. Forbidding marriages.
  - 1. 1 Timothy 4:1-3.
- C. Faith only.
  - 1. James 2:24.
- D. Denying baptism to be for the remission of sins.
  - 1. Acts 2:38.
  - 2. Matthew 26:28.
- E. The infallibility of the Pope.
  - 1. Galatians 2:11.

- F. The promotions of creeds.
  - 1. Mark 7:7.
- G. One church is as good as another.
  - 1. Matthew 16:18.
  - 2. Ephesians 4:4.
  - 3. Ephesians 1:22,23.
- H. Cannot know the truth.
  - 1. John 8:32.
  - 2. 1 John 2:3,4.
- I. Evolution.
  - 1. Genesis 1:21; 26,27.
- J. Pray the sinners prayer to be saved.
  - 1. John 9:31.
- K. Homosexuality.
  - 1. Romans 1:26,27.
- L. Marriage - divorce - remarriage.
  - 1. Matthew 19:9.

**V. The inspiration of the Bible is proven by prophecy.**

- A. There are hundreds of prophecies made in the Old Testament that have been fulfilled completely in the New Testament.
- B. Our argument on prophecy is this:
  - 1. All predictive prophecies which can be explained solely on the basis of supernatural influences and which were clearly made known before their corresponding fulfillments are evidences (proofs) which verify the claims of the religion involved.

2. All predictive prophecies recorded in the Bible are predictive prophecies which can be explained solely on the basis of supernatural influence and which were made known before their corresponding fulfillments.
  3. Therefore, all predictive prophecies recorded in the Bible are evidences (proofs) which verify the claims of the religion involved.
- C. There are over 300 prophecies which deal with the coming of the Christ.
- D. Here are 24 prophecies written in the Old Testament from 500 to 1,000 years before their fulfillment. These were all fulfilled literally in one 24-hour period covering Christ's passion.
1. Sold for 30 pieces of silver – Zechariah 11:12; Matthew 26:14,15.
  2. Betrayed by a friend – Psalm 41:9; 55:12-14; Matthew 26:47-50.
  3. Money to go to a potter – Zechariah 11:13; Mathew. 27:3-10.
  4. Disciples to forsake Christ – Zechariah 13:7; Mark 14:27.
  5. Accused by a false witness – Psalm 35:11;109:2; Matthew26:59,60.
  6. Jesus to be smitten and spat upon – Isaiah 50:6; Matthew 26:67.
  7. Dumb before accusers – Isaiah 53:7; Matthew 27:12-14.
  8. Wounded, bruised, striped – Isaiah 53:5; Matthew 27:26.
  9. Strength to fail – Psalm 109:25; John 19:17; Luke 23:26.
  10. Hands and feet to be pierced – Psalm 22:16; Luke23:33; John 20:25-27.
  11. Crucified with thieves – Isaiah 53:12; Mark 15:27,28.
  12. Prayed for persecutors – Psalm 109:4; Isaiah 53:12; Luke 23:24.
  13. Scorn and ridicule – Psalm 22:7,8; Matthew 27:39-43.
  14. Staring eyes – Psalm 22:17; Luke 23:35.
  15. Cast lots for garments – Psalm 22:18; John 19:24.



16. Cry to God – Psalm 22:1; Matthew. 27:46.
17. Gall and vinegar – Psalm 69:21; Matthew 27:34; John 19:29,30.
18. Commend spirit unto God – Psalm 31:5; Luke 26:46.
19. Friends to stand afar off – Psalm 38:11; Luke 23:49.
20. Bones unbroken – Exodus 12:46; 1 Corinthians 5:7; John 19:33-37.
21. Side pierced – Zechariah 12:10; John 19:33-37.
22. Heart broken – Psalm 22:14; John 19:34.
23. Darkness – Amos 8:9; Matthew 27:45.
24. Buried with rich – Isaiah 53:9; Matthew 27:57-60.

**VI. The inspiration of the Bible is proven by scientific foreknowledge.**

- A. The Bible is not a science book, but it contains many scientific facts.
- B. There is no contradiction between the Bible and science.
- C. Our argument for scientific foreknowledge is:
  1. If the particular characteristics of the Bible's treatment of science transcend mere human invention, then the Bible is of divine origin.
  2. The particular characteristics of the Bible's treatment of science do transcend mere human invention.
  3. Therefore, the Bible is of divine origin.
  4. Scientific foreknowledge in the Bible.
    - a. *Paths of the sea* (Matthew Fontain Murray).
      - 1) Psalm 8:8.
    - b. *Springs of the sea*.
      - 1) Job 38:16.

- c. *Recesses of the deep.*
  - 1) Job 38:16.
- d. *Water cycle.*
  - 1) Ecclesiastes 1:7.
- e. *Life in the blood.*
  - 1) Lev. 17:11-14.
- f. *Seed of woman.* (Some thought that one could plant the sperm of man in mud and a child would be produced.)
  - 1) Genesis 3:1; Galatians 4:4.
- g. *Earth round.* (Many thought the earth was flat.)
  - 1) Isaiah 40:22.
- h. *After their kind.*
  - 1) Genesis 1:11,12, 21, 24.
- i. *1<sup>st</sup> law of thermodynamics.*
  - 1) Genesis 2:1,2.
- j. *2<sup>nd</sup> law of thermodynamics.*
  - 1) Hebrews 1:10,11.
- k. *Circuit of the sun.*
  - 1) Psalm 19:4-6.
- l. *Herbert Spencer's (find on existence).*
  - 1) Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.
    - a) Time ..... Beginning.
    - b) Force ..... God.

- c) Action ..... Created.
  - d) Space ..... Heaven.
  - e) Matter ..... Earth.
- m. *Three kingdoms:*
  - 1) Mineral (Genesis 1:1-10).
  - 2) Vegetable (Genesis 1:11-19).
  - 3) Animal (Genesis 1:20-31).
- n. *Earth hung on nothing.*
  - 1) Job 26:7; Hebrews 1:3.
- o. *Stars are innumerable.*
  - 1) Jeremiah 33:22.
- p. *Hittite Nation.*
  - 1) 2 Samuel 12:9,10.

**VII. The inspiration of the Bible is proven by its indestructibility.**

- A. Matthew 24:35.
- B. Jehoiakim tried to burn the word of God.
  - 1. Jeremiah 36:22,23.
  - 2. Jeremiah 36:27,28.
  - 3. Jeremiah 36:32.
- C. Antiochus Epiphanes, who became ruler of Syria in 175 BC, sought to destroy the morale of the Jews by destroying their temple, selling many of their people into slavery, doing away with the sacred scriptures. But his efforts to destroy the scriptures failed.
- D. Nero tried to destroy Christians and the scriptures, but his efforts failed.

- E. Diocletian, who ruled in the third century A.D., tried to destroy the church and the scriptures failed in his efforts.
- F. Voltaire, Paine and Ingersoll have blasted away at the word of God and boasted that the Bible would soon be a forgotten book. They are gone, but the Bible lives on!
- G. The Catholic church muzzled the Bible by chaining it to the pulpits and making it the property of the hierarchy.
- H. Modernist have tried to do away with the miracles of the Bible, but the Bible has survived all these attacks.
- I. Modern versions have tried to destroy the word of God, but again the Bible lives on.
- M. Our argument is:
  - 1. If it is the case that God has promised to protect His Word, then it is the case that no force or power upon the face of the earth can destroy it.
  - 2. It is the case that God has promised to protect His Word.
  - 3. Therefore, no force or power upon the face of the earth can destroy it.
- N. The Hammer And The Anvil.

" Last eve I passed beside a blacksmith's door  
 And heard the anvil ring the vesper chime;  
 When looking in, I saw upon the floor,  
 Old hammers worn with beating years of time.

' How many anvils have you had,' said I,  
 'To wear and batter all these hammers so?'  
 'Just one,' said he; then said with twinkling eye,  
 'The anvil wears the hammers out , you know.'

And so, I thought, the anvil of God's word  
 For ages skeptic's blows have beat upon;  
 Yet, though the noise of falling blows was heard,  
 The anvil is unharmed – the hammers gone!"  
 by John Clifford

**Conclusion:**

1. We have seen that God's word is inspired and it cannot be destroyed. Therefore, we must obey God!
2. If you have not obeyed God's wonderful word, please do so today.

## **Josiah**

Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. 2 Chronicles 34:1-3 – Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years. 2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand, nor to the left. 3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.
2. Romans 15:4 – For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.
3. Some people do not live very long, but they make a great impact upon the world.
4. Jesus just lived to be 33 years of age.
5. Josiah will live to be only 39 years of age.

### **I. We do not have to act like our family members.**

- A. 2 Kings 21:9-11 – <sup>9</sup>But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel. <sup>10</sup>And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying, <sup>11</sup>Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols (Manasseh was his grandfather).
- B. 2 Chronicles 33:21-23 <sup>21</sup>Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem. <sup>22</sup>But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them; <sup>23</sup>And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more (Amon was his father).

### **II. Young people can do a lot in service to God.**

- A. He became king when he was eight years old.

- B. He started to seek the Lord at age sixteen: 2 Chronicles 34:3 – For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father.
- C. When he was twenty years old, he started to purge Judah of idols: 2 Chronicles 34:3 – . . . and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.
- D. Ecclesiastes 12:1 – Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.
- E. 1 Timothy 4:12 – Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
- F. Young people can invite friends, help hand out tracts, learn to do Bible studies, etc.

### **III. God had confidence in Josiah even before he was born.**

- A. 1 Kings 13:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense. <sup>2</sup>And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.
- B. 2 Kings 23:15,16 – <sup>15</sup>Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove. <sup>16</sup>And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.
- C. Does God have this much confidence in you and me? Does God know that this world will be better because you and I came this way?

### **IV. Josiah loved the Word of God.**

- A. 2 Kings 23:24 – Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were

spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

2 Chronicles 34:19 – And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

- B. 2 Kings 23:2,3 – <sup>2</sup> And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD. <sup>3</sup>And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

## **V. Josiah set out to restore true religion.**

- A. 2 Chronicles 34:19-21 – <sup>19</sup>And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes. <sup>20</sup>And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying, <sup>21</sup>Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.
- B. 2 Chronicles 35:1-3 <sup>1</sup>Moreover Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. <sup>2</sup>And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD, <sup>3</sup>And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

## **VI. Bad things happen to good people.**

- A. 2 Chronicles 35:20-23 – <sup>20</sup>After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him. <sup>21</sup>But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God,



who is with me, that he destroy thee not. <sup>22</sup>Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo. <sup>23</sup>And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded.

- B. Sometimes we bring bad things upon ourselves.

## **VII. Sometimes our children will not follow in our footsteps.**

- A. Josiah loved the Word of God.
- B. Jeremiah 25:1 – The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.
- C. Jeremiah 36:28-30 – <sup>28</sup>Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned. <sup>29</sup>And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast? <sup>30</sup>Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

## **Conclusion:**

1. We must realize that no life is lived correctly without God.
2. All of us must seek God while we are young.
3. We must make a difference in this world.
4. We must stand opposed to religious error.
5. We must restore the truth.
6. Restoration is an on-going process.
7. Our children might not appreciate where we have stood.
8. We are to please God.

9. It ought to bother us when error is running rampant - having a field day.

## **Matthew 24**

by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. Some have suggested that Matthew chapter twenty-four is the most abused chapter of the entire Bible.
2. This chapter has been a “hobby” for those who contend upon weaving the web of premillennialism. They *find* the rapture, the seven year tribulation period, signs for current times and so forth.
3. “What do present world conditions mean? Jesus Christ foretold that widespread wars, food shortages, earthquakes, pestilence and lawlessness would mark the end of the age” (Matthew 24:3,7,12). Excerpt from a Jehovah’s Witnesses’ tract.
4. Jesus gave this discourse just a few days before He was crucified (see Matthew 21 - the entry into Jerusalem and His statement in Matthew 26:2). The year would have been about A.D. 33.
5. Background to this chapter.
  - a. Jesus foretold Jerusalem’s destruction.
    - 1) Luke 19:41-44 (upon entering Jerusalem).
    - 2) Luke 23:27-31 (while being led away to be crucified).
  - b. Context of Matthew chapter twenty four.
    - 1) Matthew 23:1-33 - Jesus denounces the actions of the Scribes and Pharisees.
    - 2) Matthew 23:34-39 - gives a direct warning of Jerusalem’s destruction.
  - c. The magnificent temple and its buildings.
    - 1) Background.
      - a) Solomon’s beautiful temple destroyed by Babylon in 586 B.C.
      - b) Rebuilt after a seventy year exile. The old men who remembered Solomon’s temple wept!

- c) Desecrated during the “inter-biblical” period.
  - d) Herod the Great remodeled and added on to the temple in a marvelous manner.
- 2) The apostles show Jesus the temple and its buildings.
  - a) Matthew 24:1 – And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
  - b) Mark 13:1.
  - c) “. . . were several stones which were 45 cubits in length, 5 cubits in height, and 6 cubits in breadth” (Josephus -Jewish Historian). (In feet this would be -67.5 x 7.5 x 9.)
- 3) The reply of Jesus.
  - a) Matthew 24:2 – And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
  - b) Matthew 24:3 – And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? (The questions asked by the disciples.)
    - (1) When shall these things be?
    - (2) What shall be the sign of thy coming?
    - (3) What sign shall there be of the end of the world?
  - c) Mark 13:3,4; Luke 21:7 (appears as only *two* questions).
  - d) Those present: Mark 13:3 – And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately.
- 4) The time frame when the first of “these things” was to be fulfilled.
  - a) Matthew 23:36 – Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

- b) Matthew 24:34 – Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.
- c) Jesus describes many things which would tell “when” the temple buildings would be destroyed.
  - (1) Matthew 24:6 – “. . . For all these things must come to pass. . .”
  - (2) Matthew 24:8 – “All these are the beginning of sorrows.”
  - (3) Matthew 24:33 – “So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know it is near, even at the doors.”
- d) Jesus placed a definite time frame when all “these” things would be fulfilled.
  - (1) Matthew 24:34,35.
  - (2) Everything from verse four to these verses must be limited to that generation!

## I. The discourse of Jesus.

### A. Many will try to deceive.

1. Matthew 24:4,5 – <sup>4</sup>And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. <sup>5</sup>For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

Matthew 24:11 – And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

2. “The land was overrun with magicians, seducers, and impostors, who drew the people after them in multitudes into solitude and deserts, to see the signs and miracles which they promised to show by the power of God” (Josephus).

### B. There will be wars and rumors of wars.

1. Matthew 24:6 – And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

2. "At the time He made it (this statement) there was peace within the Roman Empire. Shortly after the Olivet prophecy Palestine and other parts of the Roman Empire were engulfed in strife, insurrection and wars" (Roy Deaver).
- C. There will be famines, pestilence, and earthquakes.
1. Matthew 24:7 – For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilence, and earthquakes, in divers places.
  2. Matthew 24:8 – All these are the beginning of sorrows.
  3. Acts 11:28 – And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar.
- D. Christians would be persecuted.
1. Matthew 24:9,10 – <sup>9</sup>Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. <sup>10</sup>And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
  2. Acts 7:54-60 (death of Stephen).
  3. Acts 12 (death of James; imprisonment of Peter).
  4. Acts 23-28 (Paul's imprisonment).
  5. Notice, that Christians would go through this persecution.
- E. Enduring to the end.
1. Matthew 24:12-14 – <sup>12</sup>And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. <sup>13</sup>But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. <sup>14</sup>And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
  2. In context the "end" is not the end of the world, but of the destruction of Jerusalem and the end of the Jewish Nation.
  3. Colossians 1:23 – If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have

heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister (gospel had been preached unto all world).

E. "When ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken by Daniel..."

1. Matthew 24:15 – When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand).
2. Daniel 9:23-27 – <sup>23</sup>At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*; for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision. <sup>24</sup>Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. <sup>25</sup>Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. <sup>26</sup>And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. <sup>27</sup>And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.
3. Luke 21:20 – And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

F. Flee into the mountains.

1. Matthew 24:16-20 – <sup>16</sup>Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: <sup>17</sup>Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: <sup>18</sup>Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. <sup>19</sup>And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! <sup>20</sup>But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day.
2. This could only make sense referring to Jerusalem's destruction!

G. Great tribulation.

1. Matthew 24:21,22 – <sup>21</sup>For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. <sup>22</sup>And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.
2. “And now, rushing into the city, they slew whomsoever they found, without distinction, and burned the houses and all the people who had fled into them; and when they entered for the sake of plunder, they found whole families of dead persons, and houses full of carcasses destroyed by famine,...And though they thus pitied the dead, they had not the same emotion for the living, but killed all they met, whereby they filled the lanes with dead bodies. The whole city ran with blood, insomuch that many things which were burning were extinguished by the blood” (*Jewish Wars*, Josephus).
3. Many were crucified: “..were first whipped, then tormented with various kinds of tortures, and finally crucified; the Roman soldiers nailing them (due to the wrath and hatred they bore to the Jews), one after one way and another after another, to crosses, by way of jest, until at length the multitude became so great that room was wanting for crosses, and crosses for the bodies” (*Jewish Wars*, Josephus).
4. Josephus said the number of the slain was above “eleven hundred thousand”.
5. Matthew 27:25 – Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. (Did they know what they were saying?)

H. False Christs shall appear.

1. Matthew 24:23-28 – <sup>23</sup>Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. <sup>24</sup>For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. <sup>25</sup>Behold, I have told you before. <sup>26</sup>Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not. <sup>27</sup>For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. <sup>28</sup>For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.



2. The Jews expected the “Savior” to come and deliver them!
- I. Immediately after the tribulation of those days.
    1. Matthew 24:29-31 – <sup>29</sup>Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: <sup>30</sup>And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. <sup>31</sup>And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.
    2. Isaiah 13:1,9,10 – <sup>1</sup>The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see. . . <sup>9</sup>Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. <sup>10</sup>For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.
    3. Isaiah 19:1 – The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt. . .
    4. Ezekiel 32:2,7,8 – <sup>2</sup>Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, . . . <sup>7</sup>And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. <sup>8</sup>All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.
    5. Amos 5:1,20 – <sup>1</sup>Hear ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel. . . <sup>20</sup>Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?
  - J. Signs given.
    1. Matthew 24:32,33 – <sup>32</sup>Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh: <sup>33</sup>So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

2. Luke 12:40 – Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not (we do not know when Jesus will come - no signs given!).

## II. Jesus addresses the end of time.

### A. No man knows when that day will come.

1. Matthew 24:36-42 – <sup>36</sup>But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. <sup>37</sup>But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. <sup>38</sup>For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, <sup>39</sup>And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. <sup>40</sup>Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>41</sup>Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>42</sup>Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
2. Mark 13:32 – But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father (even Jesus did not know!).
3. The need to be prepared.
  - a. Matthew 24:43-51 – <sup>43</sup>But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. <sup>44</sup>Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. <sup>45</sup>Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? <sup>46</sup>Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. <sup>47</sup>Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. <sup>48</sup>But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; <sup>49</sup>And shall begin to smite *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; <sup>50</sup>The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, <sup>51</sup>And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
  - b. Matthew 25:1-46.

## Conclusion.

1. While some passages are difficult in this chapter, the basic meaning must be intentionally twisted to *make* it teach the premillennial doctrine.

2. See Chart\*:

### Matthew 24:1-35

1. Relates specific signs in relation to destruction upon Jerusalem.
2. Gives the impression of abnormal times: wars, famines, pestilence, great tribulation.
3. Is concerned with “those” days.
4. Limits judgment to Palestine.
5. Contains warnings.
6. The saints are warned to flee into the mountains.

### Matthew 24:36-25:46

1. Specific signs are absent in judgment regard to the final judgment.
2. Gives the impression of normal earthquakes, persecution, eating, drinking, marrying - peaceful world.
3. Is concerned with “that” day.
4. Judgment embraces all.
5. Has no warnings except an admonition to be prepared.
6. The saints are taken up. No where to flee.

\* Chart taken from J. Marcellus Kik

# **The Model Prayer**

Matthew 6:5-13

By Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. Prayer is the privilege of the Christian: John 9:31 – Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
2. We must be taught how to pray: Luke 11:1 – And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.
3. We are to be persistent in prayer: Luke 18:1 – And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.
4. We should start while our children are young to teach them how to pray.
5. Many children never see nor hear mother or father pray.
6. Some pray just to be seen of men: Matthew 6:5 – And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
7. Our prayers are to be between God and ourselves: Matthew 6:6 – But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.
8. Our prayers do not have to be eternal to be heard: Matthew 6:7 – But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
9. God knows our needs before we ask: Matthew 6:8 – Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.
10. The model prayer (some call this the Lord's prayer) consists of only 64 words.
11. Matthew 6:9-15 – After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. <sup>10</sup>Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. <sup>11</sup>Give us this day our daily bread. <sup>12</sup>And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. <sup>13</sup>And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from

evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

<sup>14</sup>For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: <sup>15</sup>But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

12. We want to look at some attitudes that we must have when we pray.

**I. “Our Father,” a family attitude.**

- A. Once we are born again, we enter God’s family.
- B. Acts 2:47 – Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.
- C. The church is the house of God: 1 Timothy 3:15 – But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.
- D. Ephesians 2:19 – Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God.

**II. “Which art in heaven,” a sojourn attitude.**

- A. We must realize this earth is not our home: John 14:1-3 – <sup>1</sup>Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. <sup>2</sup>In my Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. <sup>3</sup>And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.
- B. If we fall in love with this world, we will lose our soul: Matthew 16:26 – For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
- C. Timothy 4:10 – For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world.
- D. We must place the spiritual above the earthly: Colossians 3:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. <sup>2</sup>Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

Matthew 6:19,20 – <sup>19</sup>Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: <sup>20</sup>But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

**III. “Hallowed be thy name,” a reverent attitude.**

- A. There is something in a name.
- B. One is not to take the name of God in vain. However, do we hallow the name of God?
- C. When we talk during services, we are not hallowing God and His name.
- D. Psalm 20:7 – Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.
- E. Psalm 44:8 – In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever.
- F. Psalm 86:12 – will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.
- G. 1 Timothy 6:1 – Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

**IV. “Thy kingdom come,” a spiritual attitude.**

- A. We cannot pray this prayer. Why not? Because the kingdom has come.
- B. Mark 9:1 – And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.
- C. Colossians 1:13 – Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son.
- D. John 3:5 – Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

**V. “Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven,” a submissive attitude.**

- A. John 6:38 – For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
- B. Joshua 24:24 – And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.
- C. Matthew 7:21 – Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
- D. Ecclesiastes 12:13,14 – <sup>13</sup>Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. <sup>14</sup>For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.
- E. Hebrews 5:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; <sup>9</sup> And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.

**VI. “Give us this day our daily bread,” a dependent attitude.**

- A. We need to learn that all blessings flow from God.
- B. James 1:17 – Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.
- C. Do we thank God for all that He has given us?
- D. The rich farmer in Luke chapter 12 did not realize whence his blessings came.
- E. Even a hog will look up when an acorn hits him on the head.
- F. Some children have never seen their parents offer thanks for their daily bread. What about your children?

**VII. “And forgive our debts, as we forgive our debtors,” a forgiving attitude.**

- A. Do we really want God to forgive us as we forgive others?
- B. I know of people who have stated that they would never forgive “so-and-so.” As long as they have this attitude, they can never go to heaven.

- C. Matthew 6:14,15 – <sup>14</sup>For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: <sup>15</sup>But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
- D. Why do we need to forgive others?
- E. Because we will always need forgiveness.
- F. Because we want to help our fellowman go to heaven.
- G. Because God has forgiven us.
- H. Because God wants and demands that we forgive our fellowman.
- I. Some will not forgive stating, “You do not know what they have done to me.”
- J. Have they done more to you than what Joseph’s brethren did to him?
- K. Have they done more to you than what the Jews did to Jesus?
- L. Have they done more to you than what the Jews did to Stephen?
- M. Have they done more to you than what Saul did to the church?
- N. Ephesians 4:32 – And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you.
- O. Luke 17:3-5 – <sup>3</sup>Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. <sup>4</sup>And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. <sup>5</sup>And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
- P. Matthew 5:23,24 – <sup>23</sup>Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; <sup>24</sup>Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
- Q. We must forgive to be forgiven.



**VIII. “Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil,” a hungering and thirsting after righteousness attitude.”**

- A. Psalm 1:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. <sup>2</sup>But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
- B. Matthew 6:33 – But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.
- C. 1 Corinthians 10:13 – There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
- D. 1 Thessalonians 5:22 – Abstain from all appearance of evil.

**IX. “For Thine is the kingdom the power, and the glory forever,” praise and adoration attitude.**

- A. We are to praise and adore God.
- B. Psalm 148:1-5 – <sup>1</sup>Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights. <sup>2</sup>Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts. <sup>3</sup>Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light. <sup>4</sup>Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens. <sup>5</sup>Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
- C. Those who do not attend services on a regular basis do not enjoy praising God.

**Conclusion:**

- 1. If we make sure our attitude is right when we pray, the results will be much better.
- 2. How long has it been since you have talked to God?
- 3. How much does prayer mean to you?
- 4. If you were judged by your prayer life only, where would you stand?

5. James 4:1-3 – <sup>1</sup>From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? <sup>2</sup>Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. <sup>3</sup>Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.
6. Thank God for the model prayer which teaches us some great principles about praying.

# One Of The Most Powerful Words In The Bible

By Wesley Simons

## Introduction:

1. A man said on TV that the word “must” is the strongest word in the English language. (It carries with it the sense of oughtness, mandatory, absolutely necessary).
2. “Must” is translated from the Greek word “δεῖ.”
3. When people read the Greek New Testament and came upon the word δεῖ, they knew that the act or action was necessary.
4. Here are some examples of the usage of the word dei:
  - a. John 3:30 – He must increase, but I must decrease.
  - b. Romans 1:27 – And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which *was meet*.

## I. John 3:7 – Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

- A. John 3:3-5 – <sup>3</sup>Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. <sup>4</sup>Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? <sup>5</sup>Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
- B. Hebrews 11:6 – But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

## II. John 3:14 – And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.

- A. It was a “must” (necessary) for the people of Moses’ day to look upon the brazen serpent.
- B. It was also necessary for Christ to be lifted up for us.

- C. John 12:34 – The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

**III. John 4:24 – God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.**

- A. There are those who do not understand why we do not use instrumental music. It is because of the sense of necessity. We must worship God in spirit and in truth.
- B. 1 Timothy 3:15 – But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

**IV. John 9:4 – I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.**

- A. If Christ had to work, what about us?
- B. What do we do for the cause of Christ?

**V. John 10:16 – And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.**

- A. God had to be fair and offer to all the chance for salvation.
- B. Hebrews 2:9 – But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

**VI. John 20:9 – For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.**

- A. Without the resurrection of Christ we would have no hope.
- B. Many religious people can take you to where their founder is buried. We cannot do that.
- C. Acts 17:3 – Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

**VII. Acts 1:16 – Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.**

- A. The scriptures are totally accurate.
- B. 2 Timothy 3:16,17 – <sup>16</sup>All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: <sup>17</sup>That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

**VIII. Acts 4:12 – Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.**

- A. Christ is the answer for our sin problems.
- B. John 14:6 – Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
- C. John 8:24 – I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

**IX. Acts 5:29 – Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.**

- A. When there is a conflict between God and man, we must obey God.
- B. Abortion, Homosexuality, Euthanasia, Marriage-Divorce-Remarriage, etc.

**X. Acts 9:6 – And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.**

- A. Acts 10:6 – He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.
- B. Acts 16:30 – And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

**XI. Acts 14:22 – Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.**

- A. 2 Timothy 3:12 – Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

B. Have you been suffering?

**XII. 2 Corinthians 5:10 – For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.**

A. Hebrews 2:1 – Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

B. 2 Peter 3:11 – Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness.

**Conclusion:**

1. We must do that which God requires.
2. If we do not, then we must face the consequences.

## Once Saved, Always Saved

By Wesley Simons

### Introduction:

**Sam Morris'** statement: "We take the position that a Christian's sins do not damn his soul. The way a Christian lives, what he says, his character, his conduct, or his attitude toward other people have nothing whatsoever to do with the salvation of his soul.....All the prayers a man may pray, all the Bibles he may read, all the churches he may belong to, all the services he may attend, all the sermons he may practice, all the debts he may pay, all the ordinances he may observe, all the laws he may keep, all the benevolent acts he may perform will not make his soul one whit safer; and all the sins he may commit from idolatry to murder will not make his soul in any more danger...the way I live has nothing whatsoever to do with the salvation of my soul."<sup>1</sup>

Reasons why "once saved always saved" is false.

- A. Adam and Eve fell from the grace of God - Genesis 3.
- B. Some angels fell from the grace of God. Jude 6 – And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.  
  
2 Peter 2:4 – For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.
- C. The devil fell from the grace of God.
- D. The son of perdition fell from the grace of God. John 17:12 – While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.  
  
Matthew 26:24 – The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sam Morris, From a tract: Do A Christian's Sins Damn His Soul? (First Baptist Church, Stamford, TX.

- E. Those who forsake God and righteous living, their righteousness will not be remembered. Ezekiel 18:24,25 – <sup>24</sup>But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. <sup>25</sup>Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?
- F. Some at Galatia were in danger of falling from the grace of God - Galatians 1:6-9; 5:4.
- G. The five foolish virgins in the kingdom were lost - Matthew 25:1-13.
- H. The one talent man in the kingdom was lost for not developing his talent - Matthew 25:14-30.
- I. The good will be separated from the bad in the kingdom and the bad will be lost. Matthew 13:47-50 – <sup>47</sup>Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: <sup>48</sup>Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. <sup>49</sup>So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, <sup>50</sup>And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
- J. Those who add to or take from God's word will have their part taken out of the Lambs book of life. Revelation 22:18,19 – <sup>18</sup>For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: <sup>19</sup>And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.
- K. Those who practice the works of the flesh will be lost. Galatians 5:19-21 – <sup>19</sup>Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup>Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, <sup>21</sup>Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
- L. All liars will be lost. Revelation 21:8 – But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and



idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

M. Better for one not to know the way of righteousness than to have known it and turn from it. 2 Peter 2:20-22 – <sup>20</sup>For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. <sup>21</sup>For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. <sup>22</sup>But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

N. The Jews of the first century were the children of God, but if they did not obey Christ they would have been lost. John 8:24 – I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

O. The rich man was subject to the law of Moses, thus a child of God, but he was lost. Luke 16:29 – Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

Deuteronomy 5:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them. <sup>2</sup>The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

P. Judas Iscariot fell from the grace of God. Acts 1:25 – That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

Q. Demas left God to love the world. 2 Timothy 4:10 – For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

R. The chief rulers of John 12:42 were children of God, but were lost because they would not confess Christ - Matthew 10:32,33.

John 12:42 – Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

Matthew 10:32,33 – <sup>32</sup>Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. <sup>33</sup>But whoso-

ever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

- S. One can err from the faith and need to repent to keep from dying spiritually. James 5:19,20 – <sup>19</sup>Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; <sup>20</sup>Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.
- T. Sam Morris, a Baptist preacher, said that the way a man lives has nothing whatsoever to do with the salvation of his soul. (See quote above in point the introduction).
- U. Eternal life comes at the end of this age. Mark 10:30 – But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

1 John 2:25 – And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

Romans 6:22 – But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Matthew 25:46 - And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

- V. Ananias and Sapphira fell from the grace of God - Acts 5:1-4.
- W. A child of God who provides not for his own has denied the faith and is worse than an infidel. 1 Timothy 5:8 – But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.
- X. If one cannot fall, then why the warnings in the Bible that one can fall? 1 Corinthians 10:12 – Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

1 Corinthians 9:27 – But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

Hebrews 3:12 – Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

- Y. Paul said some would fall away from the faith. 1 Timothy 4:1 – Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.
- Z. If one forsakes God, then God will forsake him. 1 Chronicles 28:9 – And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.
- AA. A man will reap what he sows. Galatians 6:7-9 – <sup>7</sup>Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. <sup>9</sup>And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.
- BB. The parable of the sower proves that a child of God can so sin as to be lost - Luke 8:11-15.
- CC. Some who were enlightened and tasted of the heavenly gift can be lost. Hebrews 6:4-6 – <sup>4</sup>For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, <sup>5</sup>And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, <sup>6</sup>If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.
- DD. The prodigal teaches one can leave the Father and become lost - Luke 15:11-32.
- EE. One who says he knows the Lord and does not keep his commandments is a liar. 1 John 2:3,4 – <sup>3</sup>And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. <sup>4</sup>He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
- FF. Jesus sent His disciples out to preach to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Matthew 10:5,6 – <sup>5</sup>These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not: <sup>6</sup>But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- GG. Jesus taught a parable to show that sheep can go astray. Luke 15:3-7 – <sup>3</sup>And he spake this parable unto them, saying, <sup>4</sup>What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and

nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? <sup>5</sup>And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. <sup>6</sup>And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. <sup>7</sup>I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

- HH. The Baptist know that it is wrong for a child of God to live in sin, but they do not know how to deal with it.
  - 1. Some say, "He never was saved to start with."
  - 2. Some say, "God will strike him dead."
  - 3. Some say, "God will not let him die in sin."
  - 4. Some say, "God will chastise him into line."
  - 5. Some say, "It is the flesh and not the spirit that sins."
  - 6. Some misuse 1 John 3:9 and say a child of God cannot sin.
  - 7. Some say, "It makes no difference how a child of God lives."
  - 8. Some say, "That a child of God would not want to sin."
- II. Christians who are lukewarm will be spewed from God's mouth. Revelation 3:16 – So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.
- JJ. The Christian graces are designed to keep one from falling - 2 Peter 1:1-13.
- KK. The church at Ephesus was saved by grace through faith, but some time later they found themselves in a situation where they had to repent or perish - Revelation 3:1-7.
- LL. The demons prove that one can fall from the grace of God. James 2:19 – Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.
- MM. King Saul proves one can fall from God's grace - 1 Samuel 28.

NN. Some of God's children are cursed. 2 Peter 2:14 – Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children.

## II. Some of the “if” passages.

- A. John 8:31 – Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed.
- B. John 8:51 – Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.
- C. John 12:26 – If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.
- D. John 15:10 – If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.
- E. 1 Corinthians 15:2 – By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
- F. Galatians 6:9 – And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.
- G. Colossians 1:23 – If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.
- H. Hebrews 3:6 – But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.
- I. 1 John 1:7 – But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
- J. 2 Peter 1:10 – Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

### III. The John 10:27,28 argument.

- A. Sheep hear and follow (the question is how long).
- B. Jesus knows them (1 John 2:3,4).
- C. Jesus gives them eternal life (Mark 10:30; Titus 1:2; Romans 6:22; John 5:24; 1 John 2:25).
- D. They shall never perish (this is after Christ gives to them eternal life at the end after they have followed the Lord).
- E. Sins of the heart committed by the fleshly body.

Baptist: "My soul sin? No. Has brother Bogard ever sinned? In my soul I do not. I am as perfect as God Himself as far as my soul is concerned. Then what about my body? It does sin."<sup>2</sup>

- F. See chart.<sup>3</sup>

SIN	HEART	BODY
Adultery	Mark 7:21	Galatians 5:19
Fornication	Mark 7:21	Galatians 5:19
Murders	Mark 7:21	Galatians 5:21
Thefts	Mark 7:21	Revelation 9:20,21
Covetousness	Mark 7:22	Colossians 3:5
Wickedness	Mark 7:21	Job 27:4
Deceit	Mark 7:22	Job 27:4
Lasciviousness	Mark 7:22	Galatians 5:22

---

<sup>2</sup> Ben Bogard, Hardeman-Bogard Debate, pp.309,310.

<sup>3</sup> Larry Hafley, Camp-Hafley Debate, From charts in the back of the book, Debate held in 1970.

## **One Thing** by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. Often we use the statement “one thing.” We might state, “This one thing I want you to do.”
2. We have heard people say, “I would have made it except for one thing.”
3. Others state, “One thing stood between me and my goal.”
4. The Bible often employs the statement “one thing.” We want to look at some of them.

### **I. The blind man used this statement to prove that Jesus was on God’s side.**

- A. John 9:25 – He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: *one thing* I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.
- B. John 9:31 – Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

### **II God keeps His promises to such a degree that not *one thing* that He has promised fails.**

- A. Joshua 23:14 – And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not *one thing* hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not *one thing* hath failed thereof.
  1. God does not fail in any of His endeavors.
  2. Premillennial people claim that God did not honor His land promise to Israel.
- B. 2 Peter 3:9 – The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
- C. 2 Peter 3:8 – But, beloved, be not ignorant of this *one thing*, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

### **III. We will go the way of all mankind.**

- A. Ecclesiastes 3:19 – For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even *one thing* befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.
- B. God has made the promise that all will die: Hebrews 9:27 – And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.
- C. One exception: 1 Corinthians 15:52 – In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

### **IV. The Lord used the statement to ask about authority.**

- A. Matthew 21:24,25 – <sup>24</sup>And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you *one thing*, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. <sup>25</sup>The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?
- B. All authority is either from God or man.

### **V. The Lord used the statement to show that some things are more important than others.**

- A. Luke 10:42 – But *one thing* is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.
- B. Martha was busy serving: Luke 10:40 – But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

### **VI. The statement is used sometimes to prove that people are confused about what is important.**

- A. Acts 21:34 – And some cried *one thing*, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.
- B. Acts 17:11,12 – <sup>11</sup>These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. <sup>12</sup>Therefore many of them



believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

**VII. Sometimes this statement is used to show one's commitment to God.**

- A. Psalm 27:4 – *One thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.
- B. Philippians 3:13 – Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this *one thing* I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before.

**VIII. *One thing* can keep us out of heaven.**

- A. Mark 10:21 – Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, *One thing* thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.
- B. Could *one thing* keep you or me out of heaven?
- C. The rich young ruler wanted to go to heaven until he found out the price.

**"Be not partakers of other men's sins"**  
**or "Do not share in other people's sins" - 1 Timothy 5:22**  
by Wesley Simons

**Introduction:**

1. 1 Timothy 5:22 – Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure (KJV).
2. 1 Timothy 5:22 – Do not lay hands on anyone hastily, nor share in other people's sins; keep yourself pure (NKJV).
3. Sin is like leaven and leprosy. It spreads and brings calamity to all who participate. Sin is blinding and deceitful in its nature.
4. We are to exhort one another - Hebrews 3:13.
5. Satan has many devices to deceive us - Corinthians 11:3,13-15; 2:11. Let us look at some ways in which we can share in another's sins.

**I. Commit a sin together.**

- A. Ananias and Sapphira agreed with each other in their sin - Acts 5:7-9.
- B. Others will try to persuade us to sin - Proverbs 1:10-19.
- C. This world is full of sinners, and we must be careful to not be partakers with them - Ephesians 5:3-7.

**II. Commit the same sin separately.**

- A. Jeroboam caused Israel to sin - 1 Kings 12:28-30. A common expression, "They continued in the sin of Jeroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin."
- B. Consider the Samaritans, who about 1,000 years later, were still following the sin of Jeroboam - John 4:20-22.
- C. Acts 7:51 - "...as your fathers did, so do you."
- D. Matthew 23:29-31.

**III. Do not actually commit the sin, but consent with those who do.**

- A. Saul of Tarsus gave consent to Stephen's death - Acts 7:57,58; 8:1; 22:20  
Some may not actually be engaged in a particular evil, yet they endorse those who do it.
- B. Example: the "sound" fellowshiping the "liberal" - 2 John 9-11.
- C. Another example: some do not drink, but argue for it. Example: twisting 1 Timothy 5:23. This does much harm to those who are having a real problem with alcohol.

**IV. Know another's guilt, but fail to rebuke or expose it.**

- A. All that is needed for evil to prosper is for good people to do nothing. Ezekiel's responsibility - Ezekiel 3:17-21; Hosea 6:8,9.
- B. Many Christians know that error is being taught, but keep quiet - Ephesians 5:11. They often see those who are sinning, but never rebuke - 1 Timothy 5:20; 2 Timothy 4:2.
- C. Churches refuse to withdraw from the disorderly - 1 Corinthians 5; 2; Thessalonians 3:6.
- D. Some churches will not mark or withdraw from liberal churches.

**V. By example and influence.**

- A. Some people encourage the wicked - Ezekiel 13:22; Isaiah 5:20.
- B. 1 Corinthians 15:33; Psalm 1:1,2; Proverbs 1:10-19.

**VI. By endorsing the wrong kind of leaders.**

- A. Jeremiah 23:14.
- B. 1 Timothy 5:17-22 - We must stand against ungodly elders.
- C. Diotrephes? - 3 John 9,10.

**VII. Teaching or supporting the doctrines that come from men.**

- A. If one lived years ago (Martin Luther, etc.), and from his own devising taught a false doctrine, and I begin to teach it, I am partaking of his sin - Mark 7:7.

- B. Some think they can visit other churches (denominational, liberal, etc.), without being a partaker of their evil deeds.
- C. It is wrong to financially support error.
- D. It is wrong to give clothes to the Salvation Army (give to Goodwill).
- E. It is wrong to buy donuts from the Christian Church.
- F. It is wrong to become a member of the ministerial association.

**VIII. By following a multitude.**

- A. Exodus 23:2.
- B. Luke 23:23,24.
- C. Matthew 7:13,14.

**IX. Remember, there is a flip side to this principle.**

- A. In other words, "be not partakers with the wicked," but "be partakers with the righteous."
- B. Matthew 10:40-42; Philippians 1:3-7; 4:15,16.

**Conclusion:**

1. Both those who sin, and those who are partakers with them, will suffer damnation unless they repent.
2. Let us not be partakers of other people's sins, but rather let us continue in the way of righteousness.
3. 1 Timothy 5:22 – Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure (KJV).

## **The Peaceful Reign Of The Messiah**

Isaiah 11:1-10  
by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. The premillennial doctrine is a terrible doctrine!
2. This passage has been misused by them.
3. They teach that the time will come here on this earth where: <sup>6</sup>The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. <sup>7</sup>And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. <sup>8</sup>And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den.
4. They view all of this as being literal.
5. However, the writer is speaking of the righteous reign of Christ and the peaceful nature of His kingdom.

### **I. The identity of the King.**

- A. Isaiah 11:1 – And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.
  1. Romans 15:12 – And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.
  2. Zechariah 6:12,13 – <sup>12</sup>And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD: <sup>13</sup>Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.
- B. The King is the Christ.

## II. The nature of the King and His reign.

- A. Isaiah 11:2 – And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD.
1. John 1:32,33 – <sup>32</sup>And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. <sup>33</sup>And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.
  2. Acts 10:38 – How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.
- B. Isaiah 11:3 – And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.
1. Luke 2:52 – And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.
  2. John 7:24 – Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.
  3. Matthew 9:4 – And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?
- C. Isaiah 11:4 – But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
1. Hebrews 1:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. <sup>9</sup>Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
  2. Matthew 2:6 – And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

3. Hebrews 4:12 – For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
- D. Isaiah 11:5 – And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
1. Matthew 3:15 – And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

### **III. Nature of the subjects of the kingdom.**

- A. Isaiah 11:6-8 – <sup>6</sup>The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. <sup>7</sup>And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. <sup>8</sup>And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den.
- B. Many people misunderstand this passage. They think that it is speaking of a golden age rather than the nature of the ones that comprise the kingdom.
- C. This passage shows the power of God's word. It changes the lives of men.
- D. Philippians 3:6 – Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.
- E. John 4:9 – Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.
- F. Ephesians 2:12-22 – <sup>12</sup>That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: <sup>13</sup>But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. <sup>14</sup>For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; <sup>15</sup>Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; <sup>16</sup>And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: <sup>17</sup>And came and preached peace to you which were

afar off, and to them that were nigh.<sup>18</sup>For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.<sup>19</sup>Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; <sup>20</sup>And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; <sup>21</sup>In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: <sup>22</sup>In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

G. Natural enemies are brought together in the kingdom and live together in peace.

1. Black and white are at peace in Christ.
2. Russians and Americans are at peace in Christ.
3. Master and slave are at peace in Christ.
4. Persecutor and the persecuted can be at peace in Christ.
5. Criminals and victims of crimes can be at peace in Christ.
6. Bitter enemies can be at peace in Christ.

H. Galatians 3:27-29 – <sup>27</sup>For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. <sup>28</sup>There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. <sup>29</sup>And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

#### **IV. This peaceful nature of the kingdom aids in the preaching of the word.**

- A. Isaiah 11:9,10 – <sup>9</sup>They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea. <sup>10</sup>And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.
- B. The earth shall be full of knowledge.
- C. Colossians 1:23 – If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.



- D. Romans 1:16 – For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

## **V. Practical application.**

- A. Romans 16:17 – Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.
- B. Philippians 4:2 – I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.
- C. Ephesians 4:32 – And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
- D. Matthew 6:14,15 – <sup>14</sup>For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: <sup>15</sup>But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
- E. Matthew 5:23,24 – <sup>23</sup>Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; <sup>24</sup>Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
- F. Matthew 5:9 – Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.
- G. Hebrews 12:14 – Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.
- H. Ephesians 6:15 – And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.
- I. Acts 10:36 – The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:).
- J. Philippians 4:7 – And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
- K. Jesus is the Prince of Peace ruling over a peaceful kingdom.

## **The Power To Purify** by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. What source or power will help me live the Christian life?
2. Acts 20:32 – And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
3. John gives us several reasons why we should remain pure.
- I. **1 John 3:1 – Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.**
  - A. The love of the Father ought to be a strong motive.
    1. John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
    2. Romans 5:8 – But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
    3. Romans 2:4 – Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
  - B. To be a son of God should be a strong motive.
    1. Philippians 2:15 – That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.
    2. Beings sons of God implies certain things:
      - a. We are His: 1 Corinthians 6:19,20 – <sup>19</sup>What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? <sup>20</sup>For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

- b. We are heirs of God: 1 Peter 1:3-5 – <sup>3</sup>Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, <sup>4</sup>To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, <sup>5</sup>Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.
- c. We are controlled by His will: Matthew 7:21 – Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
- d. God hears His children: 1 Peter 3:12 – For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

C. Knowing the enemy should be a motive.

- 1. “Therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.”
- 2. World: “The ungodly multitude alienated from God and controlled by Satan” (Thayer).
- 3. The concept of the world is explained by Paul.
  - a. Ephesians 2:1-3 – <sup>1</sup>And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; <sup>2</sup>Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: <sup>3</sup>Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.
    - 1) People who fulfill the desires of the flesh.
    - 2) They have a spirit of disobedience.
- 4. 1 John 2:15-17 – <sup>15</sup>Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. <sup>16</sup>For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the

world. <sup>17</sup>And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

5. James 4:4 – Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.
6. Luke 12:15 – And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.
7. To many people life is:
  - a. Cars, jobs, houses, swimming pools, etc.
8. Luke 8:14 – And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
9. Matthew 4:4 – But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

## **Remember Lot's Wife**

Luke 17:32

by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. Remember: The clock at Galax, Virginia had a sign by it which read, "Remember Lot's wife."
  - a. Creator: Ecclesiastes 12:1 – Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.
  - b. Remember past opportunities: Luke 16:25 – But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
  - c. "This do in remembrance of me:" 1 Corinthians 11:25 – After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.
2. It could read "remember:"
  - a. Lot's mistake - Genesis 13:10,11.
  - b. Nadab and Abihu - Leviticus 10:1,2.
  - c. Moses striking the rock - Numbers 20:10,11.
  - d. Ananias and Sapphira - Acts 5.
3. Lot's wife:
  1. Lot and his wife honored God's plan in marriage – man-wife: Matthew 19:5 – And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?
  2. The people of Sodom and Gomorrah went after strange flesh: Jude 7 – Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

3. Lot's daughters desired a man: Genesis 19:31 – And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.
4. Here is a lesson we can learn as we remember Lot's wife. Genesis 19:15-17 – <sup>15</sup>And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city. <sup>16</sup>And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. <sup>17</sup>And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

#### **I. She perished even though she committed just one sin.**

- A. Genesis 19:26 – But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.
- B. One sin, unrepented of, can cost us our soul.
- C. Repentance is to be a life-practice: Luke 13:3 – I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
- D. Ezekiel 18:24 – But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.
- E. It is true the other way as well: Ezekiel 18:21,22 – <sup>21</sup>But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. <sup>22</sup>All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

#### **II. She perished even though she was married to a righteous man.**

- A. 2 Peter 2:7,8 – <sup>7</sup>And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: <sup>8</sup>(For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds).

- B. The good life of a loved one cannot save you.
- C. One man told me that his wife had enough righteousness for both of them.

**III. She perished even though she desired to be saved.**

- A. She was making her way in the right direction when she looked back.
- B. Many who desire to be saved cannot keep their eyes off of the world.
- C. 1 John 2:15-17 – <sup>15</sup>Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. <sup>16</sup>For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. <sup>17</sup>And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

**IV. She perished even though she knew the truth.**

- A. She knew what God had said, but she perished anyway.
- B. Many people who know the truth will perish.
- C. Remember Matthew chapter 25:
  - 1. Five foolish virgins.
  - 2. Man with one talent.
  - 3. Those who saw others in need.

**V. She perished even though she had enough faith to choose God over some of her family members and friends.**

- A. Genesis 19:12-14 – <sup>12</sup>And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place: <sup>13</sup>For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it. <sup>14</sup>And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

**VI. She perished even though her faith was strong enough to start the journey out of Sodom and Gomorrah.**

- A. It is not good enough to start. We must finish.
- B. Luke 9:62 – And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.
- C. Hebrews 12:1 – Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.
- D. 2 Timothy 4:7,8 – <sup>7</sup>I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: <sup>8</sup>Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

**VII. She perished even though God loved her and did all He could to save her.**

- A. Genesis 19:16,17 – <sup>16</sup>And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. <sup>17</sup>And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.
- B. Romans 5:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. <sup>9</sup>Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
- C. God has done all that He can possibly do to save you and me.
- D. Many do not care that God has loved them.
- E. Do you care?

**VIII. She perished even though God made it plain what would happen if she looked back.**

- A. Genesis 19:17 – And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.



- B. 2 Peter 2:20-22 – <sup>20</sup>For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. <sup>21</sup>For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. <sup>22</sup>But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.
- C. 2 Thessalonians 1:7-9 – <sup>7</sup>And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, <sup>8</sup>In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>9</sup>Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

**IX. Lot and his two daughters went on even though a loved one made a wrong decision .**

- A. Matthew 10:37 – He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
- B. I have had people tell me if their mothers or fathers were lost, then they would just as soon go to hell also.
- C. If your loved ones are lost, they will not want you to be lost: Luke 16:27,28 – <sup>27</sup>Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: <sup>28</sup>For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

**Conclusion:**

- 1. We need to learn from the past.
- 2. Will you be lost even though every effort has been expended to save you soul?
- 3. The decision is yours!

# **The Second Mile Religion**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. The Roman soldiers could compel the Jews to carry their equipment one mile. It was the law. The Jews would go out and mark off one mile and after they had carried the goods one mile, they would tell the Roman soldier, "This is the limit. We will go no farther."
2. For the aforementioned reason, Jesus said: Matthew 5:41 – And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.
3. Here are some other verses that teaches the "second mile" religion:
  - a. Matthew 5:39 – But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
  - b. Matthew 5:40 – And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.
4. The first mile is often viewed as "the mile of compulsion." If this is true, the second mile will be "the mile of grace or love."
5. Let us study some principles of the second mile religion.

## **I. Bible study.**

- A. *First mile*: 2 Timothy 2:15 – Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
- B. *Second mile*: 2 Timothy 2:2 – And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

Hebrews 5:12,13 – <sup>12</sup>For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. <sup>13</sup>For every one that useth milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

## **II. Worship.**

- A. *First mile:* Some say that one only has to attend on the first day of the week: Acts 20:7 – And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.
- B. *Second mile:* Matthew 6:33 – But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Hebrews 10:25 – Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

James 4:17 – Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

## **III. Sin.**

- 1. *First mile: Confess:* 1 John 1:9 – If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
- 2. *Second mile: Forsake sin:* Romans 6:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? <sup>2</sup>God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

## **IV. Forgiveness.**

- A. *First mile:* Luke 17:4 – And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
- B. *Second mile:* Matthew 18:21,22 – <sup>21</sup>Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? <sup>22</sup>Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

## **V. Love.**

- A. *First mile:* Love those that love us. Matthew 5:43 – Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.
- B. *Second mile:* Matthew 5:44 – But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

**VI. Modest apparel.**

- A. *First mile*: 1 Timothy 2:9 – In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array.
- B. *Second mile*: Matthew 18:6 – But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

**VII. Evil.**

- A. *First mile*: 3 John 11 – Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.
- B. *Second mile*: 1 Thessalonians 5:22 – Abstain from all appearance of evil.

# Seven Lies The Devil Wants You To Believe

by Wesley Simons

## Introduction:

1. Have you ever known of those who have told lies?
2. Have you ever told a lie?
3. Has anyone ever told a lie on you? Exodus 20:16 – Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
4. Have you ever believed a lie?
  - a. To believe a lie is to be deceived. The Bible says a lot about being deceived.
  - b. An inmates in one of our prisons believes that China is bombing us.
  - c. Orson Wells (Martians invading America).
  - d. I called my sister and told her she had won a whole lot of things.
  - e. Little boy who always lied. Story of green dog with yellow polka-dots, and a pink gorilla.
  - f. John 8:44 – Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.
  - g. When we lie, we are claiming kinship with the devil.
  - h. When one rejects the truth, all that is left are lies.
  - i. May God help us to accept truth and reject all elements of untruth!
  - j. America is believing various lies:
    - 1) Last week in Manhattan, Kansas they removed a five foot high granite stone with the ten commandments on it from City Hall, fearing a lawsuit from the ACLU. They did not fear God, but they did fear the ACLU.

- a) A word for these cowards: Psalm 2:11,12 – <sup>11</sup>Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. <sup>12</sup>Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.
- b) Recently, the American Psychological Association released a scientific study saying that sexual abuse of children by adults might not be as harmful as what was previously thought. As a matter of fact; “It might actually be positive for willing children.” This is an open invitation for pedophiles to rape our children. The homosexual group - Man, Boy Love Association - hailed this as good news and a revolutionary break-through. Lawyers will use this study to justify every child molestation in the world.
- c) Recently, the US Army has officially recognized witchcraft as a religion. They have appointed chaplains to oversee pagan worship services on five bases, one of which is in Fort Hood, Texas. They have at least 100 witches attending. When Georgia congressman Bob Barr asked the army to stop it, the Pentagon said that the constitution demanded it.
- d) Pastor James L. Dumas passed out condoms to the 500 members of his church who were not going to abstain from premarital sex. In the Old Testament, they cast stones at adulterers. In America, we throw condoms at those who do not want to listen to God’s word. Whatever happened to God’s moral law?

1 John 2:4 – He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. We have spiritual prostitutes in the pulpits of this land.

- e) America has:
  - 1) Taught its people to ridicule God’s word and called it “pluralism.”
  - 2) Taught its people to worship other gods and called it “multri-culturalism.”
  - 3) Taught its people to be lazy and called it” welfare.”

- 4) Taught its people to kill babies and called it “a woman’s choice.”
  - 5) Taught its people to live in fornication and called it “an alternate life style.”
  - 6) Taught its young people to use condoms and called it “sexual freedom.”
  - 7) Taught its people to fill stores and airways with pornography and called it “freedom of speech.”
  - 8) Taught its people not to discipline its children and called it “the building of self esteem.”
  - 9) Taught its people to throw God out of our schools and government and called it “separation between church and state.”
  - 10) Taught its people to believe we evolved from an ape and we call it “science.”
  - 11) Taught its people that there are no absolute truths and we call ourselves a “learned generation.”
  - 12) America must get back in step with the word of God!
11. 2 Thessalonians 2:8-12 – <sup>8</sup> And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: <sup>9</sup>Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, <sup>10</sup>And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. <sup>11</sup>And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: <sup>12</sup>That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
  12. Billions of people are believing the devils lies.
  13. As I preach this lesson write down some more lies the devil wants you to believe.  
Here are just a few of them.

**I. The word of God is not true.**

- A. Adam and Eve Genesis 3:1-4 – <sup>1</sup>Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? <sup>2</sup>And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: <sup>3</sup>But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. <sup>4</sup>And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.
- B. Some say the word of God is not relevant.
- C. The Bible does not need to get in step with America. America needs to get in step with the Bible!
- D. America no longer cares about what the word of God says. We, preachers, can preach the same sermons that we are preaching in America in some foreign lands and they obey by the hundreds.

**II. God will make an exception in my case.**

- A. Joshua 7:12 – Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.  
  
Joshua 7:21 – When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.
- B. Do not forget Sodom and Gomorrha.
- C. Lot's wife.
- D. In the days of Noah, God judged those people because every imagination of their hearts were on evil continually.
- E. Nadab and Abihu.
- F. Israel was carried into Babylonian captivity. The Northern Kingdom was carried into Assyrian captivity.
- G. Judas Iscariot did not get by with his sin: John 17:12 – While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I



have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

H. You will not be, I will not be, the great exception.

### **III. I cannot be happy if I live a Christian life.**

- A. Some go out on Saturday night for “happy hour.” The only happy hour on the face of the earth is when one is right with his God: John 10:10 – The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.
- B. Some Christians look as if they have been weaned on a dill pickle and had a relapse. Some Christians are so low that they could skip rope under the bed and never hit their heads on the slats.
- C. There are those who believe that Christianity is for old people.
- D. Some are so double-minded that they will never be happy: James 1:8 – A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

James 4:8 – Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

- E. Some people have just enough religion to make them miserable. They want to know if they have to attend every service, do they have to read their Bible, do they have to pray, do they have to talk to others about their soul, etc.

### **IV. That there are many ways to Heaven.**

- A. Denominationalism is a curse. Man-made religions are a curse. In India, they revere the cows and let the people starve to death.
- B. John 14:6 – Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
- C. Matthew 7:15 – Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
- D. 2 Corinthians 11:13-15 – <sup>13</sup>For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. <sup>14</sup>And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. <sup>15</sup>Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

- E. Proverbs 28:26 – He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
- F. Proverbs 14:12 – There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.
- G. Matthew 7:21-23 – <sup>21</sup>Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. <sup>22</sup>Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? <sup>23</sup>And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.
- H. You and I do not have a vote on how many ways there are to God.

**V. My sin is my business and I am not hurting anyone but me.**

- A. I know a man who got a divorce and told the church that he did not want to talk about it. He thought that it was none of the church's business.
- B. Mother and father, where are you leading your children?
- C. David destroyed his family because of his adultery and murder. 2 Samuel 12:9-11 – <sup>9</sup>Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. <sup>10</sup>Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. <sup>11</sup>Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.
- D. Romans 14:7 – For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.
- E. The only gospel that some people will read will be your life. What is the gospel according to your life?
- F. A man in Pikeville was at one time a faithful member of the Church of Christ, fell away and all his children turned out bad. I went to ICU to visit him. I asked him how I could help him. He said, "Help me get closer to God."
- G. How many mothers and fathers have taken their children to a devil's hell?

- H. How many husbands and wives have taken their mates to hell? Do not tell me. "It is my life!"
- I. God expects you to maintain a great stewardship over your life. Do not tell me it is your life. The lives of others count too. 1 Corinthians 4:2 – Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
- J. I must control my vessel so as not to hurt others: 1 Thessalonians 4:3-6 – <sup>3</sup>For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: <sup>4</sup>That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; <sup>5</sup>Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: <sup>6</sup>That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
- K. 1 Corinthians 15:33 – Do not be deceived: Evil company corrupts good habits.  
  
NKJV - 1 Corinthians 15:33 – Be not deceived: Evil companionships corrupt good morals. (ASV)
- L. 1 Corinthians 5:6 – Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

## **VI. There is no judgment day.**

- A. Acts 17:30,31 – <sup>30</sup>And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
- B. You might not believe in hell but you will still go there. Matthew 25:46 – And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.  
  
2 Thessalonians 1:7,8 – <sup>7</sup>And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, <sup>8</sup>In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- C. We will reap what we have sown: Galatians 6:7,8 – <sup>7</sup>Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

- D. What if today were your last day?

**VII. You have plenty of time to obey God.**

- A. The devil had a meeting in hell on how to deceive the people. One demon said, "Let us tell them the Bible is not true." The devil replied, "That will work but only up to a point." A second demon said, "Let us tell them that Jesus is not Lord." The devil replied, "That will work but only up to a point." An older demon suggested, "Let us say that the Bible is the word of God and that Jesus is Lord, but let us convince the people that they have all the time in the world to obey him." The devil loved it!
- B. What if today were your last day on earth? Where would you be in all eternity?
- C. My brother-in law, Gene Dempsey, had begun to study with my wife and myself. He said, "I do not know whether you are right or wrong, but I know one thing. You have everyone on Signal Mountain reading their Bibles." He thought he had all the time in the world but had a massive heart attack and died in his early forties.
- E. Eddy Craft and I tried to study with a man. He believed in miracles, in handling snakes, etc. He died in his early forties.
- F. Acts 24:25 – And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.
- G. If you wait for a convenient season to obey God, then I am afraid that it might not come. Now is the day of salvation.

## **Seven Pillars Of The Church**

by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. 1 Timothy 3:15 – But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.
2. Proverbs 9:1 – Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars.
  - a. The number "seven" means something significant or perfection.
  - b. Wisdom's house has "seven" pillars.
  - c. The word "pillar means:" "A firm upright insulated support..., a main support; as he is a pillar in the church" (Webster, p.753).
3. Galatians 2:9 – And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.
4. The Bible pictures the church as being a great spiritual building:

Ephesians 2:21,22 – <sup>21</sup>In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: <sup>22</sup>In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

1 Peter 2:5 – Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
5. Let us look at seven pillars that must be present if any congregation of the church of Christ is going to continue to be a great church.
6. All of these pillars are built upon the foundation of loving God, Christ, and the Holy Spirit and always putting them first in our lives.

### **I. A converted membership.**

- A. John 3:3-5 – <sup>3</sup>Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.  
<sup>4</sup>Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can

he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? <sup>5</sup>Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

- B. 2 Corinthians 5:17 – Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
- C. Colossians 3:1-3 – <sup>1</sup>If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. <sup>2</sup>Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. <sup>3</sup>For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
- D. A converted membership does not have to be constantly encouraged to:
  - 1. Assemble.
  - 2. Dress correctly.
  - 3. Give of their means.
  - 4. Study.
  - 5. Put first things first.
  - 6. Live a pure life.

## **II. Pure and sincere worship of God.**

- A. John 4:24 – God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.
- B. Psalm 33:1 – Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.
- C. Psalm 92:1 – It is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High.
- D. Acts 2:42 – And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
- E. A child of God who desires to worship God in spirit and truth will:
  - 1. Want Bible authority for what he does.
  - 2. Desire to worship.

3. Worship from his heart.
- F. A child of God who desires to worship God in spirit and truth will not:
1. Forsake the worship assembly.
  2. Bring in unauthorized acts.
  3. Give in to peer pressure to stay up to date:
    - a. Women preachers.
    - b. Choirs, humming, or special music, etc..

### **III. Knowledge (instead of ignorance and superstition).**

- A. 1 Corinthians 10:1 – Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea.
- B. 2 Peter 3:18 – But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.
- C. 1 Timothy 3:15 – But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.
- D. Hosea 4:6 – My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.
- E. A failure to know the truth has allowed the following:
  1. The Crossroads Movement.
  2. The Boston Movement.
  3. The change agents.
- F. 2 Timothy 2:15 – Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

#### **IV. Unity for which Christ prayed - John 17:20,21.**

- A. John 17:20,21 – <sup>20</sup>Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; <sup>21</sup>That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.
- B. Jesus:
  - 1. Prayed for unity - John 17:20,21.
  - 2. Prophesied unity - John 10:16.
  - 3. Practiced unity - John 17:20,21.
  - 4. Preached unity - Matthew 12:25; Mark 3:24.
- C. Ephesians 4:3 – Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
- D. Psalm 133:1 – Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!
- E. Philippians 2:3 – Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.
- F. Matthew 12:25 – And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand.
- G. I had rather be the man who pierced the literal body of Christ than to be the man who divides the spiritual body of Christ.
- H. A child of God will go out of his way to get along with people.
- I. A child of God will practice Matthew 18 in resolving differences with his brethren.
- J. A child of God will not:
  - 1. Be a busybody in other men's affairs - 2 Thessalonians 3:11; 1 Timothy 5:13.
  - 2. A carrier of tales - Proverbs 11:13; 18:8.



3. A promoter of error.

**V. Labor (all belong to the “Labor Party”).**

- A. Essential to everyone: Philippians 2:12 – Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.
- B. 1 Corinthians 15:58 – Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.
- C. John 9:4 – I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.
- D. Carry on works of charity: Galatians 6:10 – As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.
- E. Carry on missions: Matthew 28:18-20 – <sup>18</sup>And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. <sup>19</sup>Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: <sup>20</sup>Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

**VI. Vision to look ahead.**

- A. To keep from perishing: Proverbs 29:18 – Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.
- B. We must dream.
- C. Acts 6:3 – Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.
- D. Colossians 4:5 – Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

**VII. Discipline (the church must be subject to rule and order).**

- A. All must be walking by the same rule: Philippians 3:16 – Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

B. 2 Thessalonians 3:6 – Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

C. We hate it but some brethren must be withdrawn from.

**Conclusion:**

1. Truth cannot be compromised.
2. What we think best does not displace the truth.
3. God commanded certain things of His people.

## **Six Wonderful Things**

John 5:24  
by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. This is one of the most misused verses in the word of God.
2. John 5:24 – Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.
3. This passage has been used by many followers of Calvin to prove that one cannot fall from grace. This verse does not teach us such things, but it does teach us some wonderful things.

### **I. Wonderful privilege - hearing the word.**

- A. “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word.”
- B. Many in the world have not heard one gospel sermon.
- C. Consider what we have in the Gospel.
  1. The word of God is effective: Hebrews 4:12 – For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
  2. The word of God is incorruptible: 1 Peter 1:23 – Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
  3. The word of God gives us understanding: Psalm 119:104,105 –  
<sup>104</sup>Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way. <sup>105</sup>Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
  4. The word of God draws us to Christ: John 6:44,45 – <sup>44</sup>No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. <sup>45</sup>It is written in the prophets, And they

shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

5. The word of God brings comfort to our hearts: 1 Thessalonians 4:13 – But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
6. It is no wonder that David said in Psalm 119:11 – Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

## **II. The wonderful principle - believeth.**

- A. “He that heareth my word, and believeth”
- B. Think of all that God has done to get us out of the mess that we have gotten ourselves into. All that God asks of us is that we believe.
- C. Man’s part is to accept what God has done for us.
- D. John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- E. Acts 10:43 – To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.
- F. Acts 2:16 – But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel.
- G. Acts 2:38 – Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- H. Acts 2:41 – Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.
- I. Acts 2:44 – And all that believed were together, and had all things common.
- J. Galatians 5:6 – For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.
- K. Disbelievers will be damned: Mark 16:16 – He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

- L. 2 Thessalonians 1:7,8 – <sup>7</sup>And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, <sup>8</sup>In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

III. There is the wonderful person - God.

- A. “And believeth on him that sent me,”
- B. God sent Jesus to save mankind even though man was undeserving of it. Romans 5:8 – But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
- C. God thus showed His:
  - 1. Love John 3:16
  - 2. Mercy Ephesians 2:4,5 ; Titus 3:5.
  - 3. Grace Ephesians 2:7,8
- D. A failure to believe in Him makes one a fool: Psalm 14:1 – The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

IV. **A wonderful possession - everlasting life.**

- A. “Hath everlasting life”
- B. This is in the present tense and it is a logical conclusion that we somehow must have everlasting life.
- C. We must be fair and let the same writer tell us how we have this life: 1 John 2:25 – And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.
- D. Titus 1:2 – In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.
- E. Romans 6:22 – But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

- F. Mark 10:30 – But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.
- G. Romans 8:24,25 – <sup>24</sup>For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? <sup>25</sup>But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

**V. God and His wonderful promise - no condemnation.**

- A. “And shall not come into condemnation.”
- B. Jesus taught that the believer shall not come into condemnation: John 10:27,28 – <sup>27</sup>My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: <sup>28</sup>And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.
- C. Our salvation is conditional. 1 Peter 1:5 – Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.  
  
Hebrews 3:12 – Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.  
  
1 Timothy 1:19 – Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck.
- D. *Tulip* is wrong:
  - 1. **T**: total hereditary depravity.
  - 2. **U**: unconditional election.
  - 3. **L**: limited atonement.
  - 4. **I**: irresistible grace.
  - 5. **P**: perseverance of the saints.
- E. James 4:7 – Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.
- F. Take careful note of John 5:24. It is he who *hears* the word and *believes* on God who shall not come into condemnation.

## **VI. The wonderful passage - death to life.**

- A. "But is passed from death unto life."
- B. Man has sinned and is dead in sin: Ephesians 2:1 – And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins.
- C. Romans 3:23 – For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.
- D. Ezekiel 18:20 – The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.
- E. Romans 6:3-11 – <sup>3</sup>Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? <sup>4</sup>Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. <sup>5</sup>For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: <sup>6</sup>Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. <sup>7</sup>For he that is dead is freed from sin. <sup>8</sup>Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: <sup>9</sup>Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. <sup>10</sup>For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. <sup>11</sup>Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- F. 2 Corinthians 5:17 – Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
- G. John 11:25,26 – <sup>25</sup>Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: <sup>26</sup>And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

### **Conclusion:**

1. It is faith in action that causes us to take the passage from death to life.
2. If we have done what Jesus says with all the implications, we can be assured as to where we are standing.
3. Have you passed from death unto life?

4. There are a lot of great promises made in this verse. Please do not miss these promises.
5. The choice is yours.
6. If you have not passed from spiritual death to spiritual life here, then you will not pass from physical death into everlasting life.
7. If you live right, you will die right, then you will stand before God right. If you live wrong, you will die wrong, then you will be wrong in all eternity.



# Stealing

Wesley Simons and Guss Eoff

## Introduction:

1. There are many synonyms for stealing: *pilfer, filch, purloin, embezzle, rob, stealth, theft, defraud, exploit, kidnaping, deprive*, etc..
2. Webster says of *stealing*: "To take, carry away feloniously and, usually, unobserved; to take or appropriate without right or leave, and with the intent to keep or make use of wrongfully; as, to steal money or another's goods to take away without scruple or by unjust or unfair means...To get without earning or deserving, by or as if by unfair means."
3. Webster says of *rob*: "To take something away from by force; to strip or deprive by stealing; to plunder; to steal from."
4. The Dictionary of New Testament Theology gives us the following help: "Rob, Steal. Robbing implies the idea of violence, but the distinction from stealing, with its overtone of secrecy, is not always preserved. The use of *Klepto* emphasizes the secrecy, craft, and cheating involved in the act of stealing or embezzlement."

## I. Stealing and robbery.

- A. Let us focus our attention on stealing (or the taking of that which belongs to someone else). A thief intends to keep it or use it without permission of the owner. In most cases, the victim does not know the perpetrator.
- B. My parents taught me well! They emphasized that I should not steal. "Thou shalt not steal" (Exodus 20:15).
- C. Guss Eoff said, "When I was in the seventh grade, I had a beautiful stamp collection. There was a large beautiful green stamp from Jamaica in a rack on the counter in the store. I wanted it the first time I saw it. I went back to look at it every day. I knew I did not have enough money to buy the stamp, but I wanted it in my collection. There was a great deal of difference in my theft of the stamp than in someone robbing by force. The result is the same, one unlawfully steals that which belongs to another."
- D. Stealing, or theft, is a sin against God. One of the ten commandments forbids stealing. "Thou shalt not steal" (Exodus 20:15; Deuteronomy 5:19).

- E. “Ye shall not steal; neither shall ye deal falsely, nor lie one to another” (Leviticus 19:11).

## **II. Things that are stolen.**

- 1. Money and valued things can be stolen by a thief. “If a man shall deliver unto his neighbor money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man’s house; if the thief be found, he shall pay double” (Exodus 22:7).
- B. Animals can be stolen. Genesis 30:33 – So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.
- C. People can be stolen. Joseph told the butler the meaning of his dream; then he told him that he had been stolen away from the land of the Hebrews - “For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon” (Genesis 40:15). Joseph was kidnaped by his brothers. We can see that kidnaping is stealing. Men and women can be stolen as well as children. We must notice what God said concerning stealing men. “If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and he deal with him as a slave, or sell him; then that thief shall die: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee” (Deuteronomy 24:7).
- D. Devoted things can be stolen. Joshua 7:20,21 – And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Of a truth I have sinned against Jehovah, the God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: when I saw among the spoil a goodly Babylonish mantle, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.
- E. False household “gods” may be stolen. “Rachel stole the teraphim that were her father’s” (Genesis 31:19). Rachel stole her father, Laban’s, teraphim. Images were used in worship in the homes. No doubt, they were prominent in the home. Laban noticed they were gone and accused Jacob of stealing these images. Jacob did not know Rachel had stolen them.
- F. Another man’s wife may be stolen. 2 Samuel 12:9 – Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

Mark 6:17,18 – <sup>17</sup>For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. <sup>18</sup>For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

- G. Men's hearts may be stolen. 2 Samuel 15:5,6 – <sup>5</sup>And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him. <sup>6</sup>And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.
- H. Children can steal from parents. “Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression, The same is the companion of a destroyer” (Proverbs 28:24).
- I. Man can steal from God. Psalm 24:1 – The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

Malachi 3:8 – Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

“Upon the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collections be made when I come” (1 Corinthians 16:1,2).

- J. False prophets steal. “Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith Jehovah, that steal my words every one from his neighbor” (Jeremiah 23:30).

Jeremiah 23:31,32 – <sup>31</sup>Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith. <sup>32</sup>Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

### **III. What did Jesus say about stealing?**

- A. When one came to Jesus and asked what must he do to have eternal life, Jesus said, “Keep the commandments.” Among the commandments, He quoted, “Thou shalt not steal” (Matthew 19:18; Mark 10:19; Luke 18:20).
- B. The inspired apostle Paul teaches Christians about stealing. “Owe no man anything, save to love one another: for he that loveth his neighbor hath fulfilled the law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt

not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself “(Romans 13:8,9).

- C. Paul instructs those who steal, saying, “Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labor, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give to him that hath need” (Ephesians 4:28).
- D. The apostle Peter tells Christians that they must not be thieves. “For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a meddler in other men’s matters” (1 Peter 4:15).

#### **IV. What so we think of thieves?**

- A. Thieves are cowards! Jesus said, “But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken through” (Matthew 24:43). The thief waits till there is no one to protect the house before he steals.
- B. God hates stealing so much that He will not allow thieves to enter the Kingdom of God. “Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God” (1 Corinthians 6:9,10).
- C. Thieves are:
  - 1. Disobedient to God.
  - 2. Disobedient to the laws of the land.
  - 3. Dishonest.
  - 4. Not trust worthy.
  - 5. Bad stewards.
  - 6. Disrespectful to their fellow man.
  - 7. Materialistic, covetous.
  - 8. Despised by their fellow man.

9. Hell bound.

**Conclusion:**

1. God expects us to work for what we have.
2. We are to do unto others as we would have them do unto us.
3. We will face the Lord with the record that we take from this life: 2 Corinthians 5:10 – For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Ecclesiastes 12:13,14 – <sup>13</sup>Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. <sup>14</sup>For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

4. We are under a God-given obligation to live in harmony with the law of God and treat our fellow-man with love.

## **The Temptation of Adam and Eve**

by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. Adam and Eve gave in to the devil. We want to notice how the devil went about to deceive them.
2. The more we learn about the devils tricks, then the better equipped we will be to stand against him.

**<sup>1</sup>Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?**

- A. The devil is subtle. He does not come out and tell you what he is up to.
- B. He questions God's Word.
- C. People often get into trouble today by questioning God's Word.
  1. Has God said:
    - a. That we have to attend every service?
    - b. That we have to read our Bibles?
  2. Our attitude should be speak Lord and thy servant will obey.

**<sup>2</sup>And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: <sup>3</sup>But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.**

- A. The woman started to feel sorry for her self. "Not only can we not eat of every tree, there is one that we cannot even touch."
- B. She understood the commandment.
- C. We also understand the commandments of God, but allow Satan to make us feel sorry for ourselves. Christianity requires too much, we think.

**<sup>4</sup>And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup>For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.**

- A. The devil had questioned God's word. Now he was denying and even changing it. Consider the versions.
- B. The devil added one word "not." Deuteronomy 4:2 – Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.
- C. This is what religious people do: Mark 16:16 – He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.
- D. Satan also questions God's goodness. Satan's attitude was, "God does not want the best for you. He knows in the day that you eat of the tree you will be as wise as He."
  - 1. God placed Adam and Eve in the most beautiful garden in the world.
  - 2. He took Israel to a land that flowed with milk and honey.
  - 3. He allows us to be in His family the church.
  - 4. He is going to take us home to be with him.

**<sup>6</sup>And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.**

- A. 1 John 2:15-17 – <sup>15</sup>Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. <sup>16</sup>For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. <sup>17</sup>And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
- B. Hebrews 4:15 – For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.
- C. Chart on temptation. We are tempted like Adam, Eve and the Christ.

- D. 1 Timothy 2:14 – And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

**<sup>7</sup>And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. <sup>8</sup>And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. <sup>9</sup>And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? <sup>10</sup>And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.**

- A. They now had their eyes open to sin and its guilt. God had given them a conscience.
- B. They felt the need to act in the purest of ways. They made for themselves clothes.
- C. The Lord asked, “Where art thou?” He knew, but He wanted them to answer.
- D. Sin causes one to want to hide from God.

**<sup>11</sup>And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? <sup>12</sup>And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. <sup>13</sup>And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.**

- A. Adam blamed God for his sin.
- B. Eve blamed the serpent.
- C. We blame the environment in which we were reared. We call sin a disease.
- D. 1 John 3:4 – Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

**<sup>14</sup>And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: <sup>15</sup>And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. <sup>16</sup>Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. <sup>17</sup>And unto**



**Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; <sup>18</sup>Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; <sup>19</sup>In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.**

- A. God tells them the penalty for their sin.
- B. Serpent was to crawl on his belly.
- C. There would be enmity between the serpent and the seed of woman.
- D. Woman's pain was multiplied in child birth. Also her husband was to rule over her.
- E. The ground was cursed and Adam was told that by the sweat of his brow he would get his food.
- F. They would die physically and return to the dust of the ground because they would be separated from the tree of life.
- G. They were also driven from the garden.
- H. Proverbs 13:15 – Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

**<sup>20</sup>And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living. <sup>21</sup>Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them. <sup>22</sup>And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: <sup>23</sup>Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. <sup>24</sup>So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.**

- A. Man was driven from the garden and angels were placed there to guard the tree of life.
- B. Adam called his wife "Eve" which means the mother of all living.

## **“They Took Him As He Was”**

By Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. Mark 4:35-39 – <sup>35</sup>And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. <sup>36</sup>And when they had sent away the multitude, *they took him even as he was* in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. <sup>37</sup>And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. <sup>38</sup>And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? <sup>39</sup>And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.
2. If you expect Jesus to still the tempests in your life, you must take Him as He is.
3. If you seek to change Him, then you cannot have the peace and serenity He offers.

### **I. Christ can change you, but you cannot change Him.**

- A. *He is perfect*: Hebrews 5:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; 9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.
- B. *He is the same*: Hebrews 13:8 – Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.
- C. *He is unchangeable*: Hebrews 7:24 – But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.
- D. Many would like to take Christ if they could modify Him somehow.
- E. Many want Christ to fit their mold.
- F. Christ knows man and sees all:
  1. John 2:25 – And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.
  2. Revelation 2:18,19 – <sup>18</sup>And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; <sup>19</sup>I know thy

works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

- G. One cannot change, modify, streamline, altar, or dictate to Him.
- H. People have always tried to change what God has done.
- I. We must love the Godhead enough to leave their plan alone.
- J. Here are some ways that people have tried to change the Christ.

## **II. The various changes some would like to make in the Christ.**

### **A. Christ and the Godhead.**

- 1. There are many who want to believe God, but they want to degrade Christ to just a prophet.
- 2. John 1:1-3 – <sup>1</sup>In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. <sup>2</sup>The same was in the beginning with God. <sup>3</sup>All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.
- 3. Hebrews 1:8 – But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.
- 4. Matthew 1:23 – Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

### **B. Christ and His claims.**

- 1. John 8:23 – And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.
- 2. John 14:6 – Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
- 3. John 8:31,32 – <sup>31</sup>Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; <sup>32</sup>And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.
- 4. John 8:24 – I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

5. John 6:51 – I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

C. Christ and His sinless life.

1. John 8:46 – Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?
2. 2 Corinthians 5:21 – For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.
3. Hebrews 4:15 – For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.
4. 1 Peter 2:22 – Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

D. Christ and His cross.

1. There are those who see no sense in the fact that one had to die for mankind.
2. John 10:17,18 – <sup>17</sup>Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. <sup>18</sup>No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.
3. Luke 24:46,47 – <sup>46</sup>And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: <sup>47</sup>And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
4. Hebrews 9:22 – And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.
5. Hebrews 10:4 – For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

E. Christ and His resurrection.

1. Romans 1:4 – And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.
2. 1 Peter 1:3 – Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.
3. John 11:25,26 – <sup>25</sup>Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: <sup>26</sup>And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believeest thou this?
4. John 5:28,29 – <sup>28</sup>Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, <sup>29</sup>And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

F. Christ and His church.

1. There are those who want the Christ, but not the church.
2. Matthew 16:18 – And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.
3. Acts 20:28 – Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.
4. Ephesians 4:4 – There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.  
  
Ephesians 1:22,23 – <sup>22</sup>And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, <sup>23</sup>Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.
5. Ephesians 5:23 – For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

6. Ephesians 5:25 – Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it.

G. Christ and His authority.

1. Matthew 28:18 – And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
2. Some had rather go by their feelings.
3. Some had rather go by their creeds.
4. Some had rather go by what the preacher says.
5. Luke 6:46 – And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?
6. John 12:48 – He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

H. Christ and what He says about salvation.

1. Matthew 17:5 – While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.
2. John 8:24 – I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.
3. Luke 13:3 – I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
4. Matthew 10:32,33 – <sup>32</sup>Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.  
<sup>33</sup>But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.
5. Mark 16:16 – He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

**Conclusion:**

1. One cannot change the Christ. So then, all one can do is change himself.

2. Are you willing to take Christ as He is?
3. Does the Christ of the Bible appeal to you?
4. If not, He will not change to appeal to you.
5. When many of His disciples turned to walk with Him no more, He did not change to please them.
6. Hebrews 5:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; <sup>9</sup>And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.

# **The Three Different Views Of Truth and Life**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. There have been different kinds of people on the face of the earth.
2. This has always been the case.
3. There are different kinds of people on the face of the earth today.
4. We see the different kinds of people represented at the birth of Jesus.
5. Matthew 2:1-12 – <sup>1</sup>Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, <sup>2</sup>Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. <sup>3</sup>When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. <sup>4</sup>And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. <sup>5</sup>And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, <sup>6</sup>And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. <sup>7</sup>Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. <sup>8</sup>And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. <sup>9</sup>When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. <sup>10</sup>When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. <sup>11</sup>And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. <sup>12</sup>And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

## **I. The wise who will seek for and do the Father's will.**

### **A. Examples:**

#### **1. Wise men:**

- a. Matthew 2:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came



wise men from the east to Jerusalem, <sup>2</sup>Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

- b. They followed the light God gave them.
- c. They took the time to seek truth.
- d. They were willing to inquire.
- e. They were willing to worship Jesus.
- f. They brought gifts.
- g. They listened to the scriptures.
- h. They listened to the warnings of God.
- i. They feared God rather than man.

2. Mary and Joseph:

- a. Matthew 1:18-20 – <sup>18</sup>The birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. <sup>19</sup>Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. <sup>20</sup>But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.
- b. Mary was to believe that she was going to have a baby even though she had not known a man: Luke 1:34 – Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
- c. Joseph was to believe that Mary was of child by the Holy Ghost: See Matthew 1:18-20 above.
- d. These people believed and trusted God when it was hard to believe and trust in Him.

## II. Those who hate(d) Jesus and the truth.

### A. Examples:

#### 1. Herod:

- a. Matthew 2:7,8 – <sup>7</sup>Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. <sup>8</sup>And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.
- b. Herod was an ungodly man.
  - 1) He killed his son.
  - 2) He killed his wife.
  - 3) He killed his uncle.
  - 4) He killed thousands of Jews.
  - 5) He built the Jews a temple.
  - 6) And he killed little babies: Matthew 2:16 – Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

#### 2. Jeroboam:

- a. 1 Kings 12:32,33 – <sup>32</sup>And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Bethel, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made. <sup>33</sup>So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

3. Ahab and Jezebel:
  - a. 1 Kings 21:25 – But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.
4. Madelyn Murray O'hare and Carlette Sims:
  - a. Psalm 14:1 – The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

### **III. The informed but indifferent.**

#### **A. Examples:**

1. The Chief Priests and Scribes:
  - a. Matthew 2:4-6 – <sup>4</sup>And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. <sup>5</sup>And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, <sup>6</sup>And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.
    - 1) They knew what the Bible said, but they were not going to look for Him.
    - 2) When Jesus started His ministry, they became His bitter enemies because they would not listen.
2. The lukewarm:
  - a. Revelation 3:15,16 – <sup>15</sup>I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. <sup>16</sup>So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.
3. The thorny ground:
  - a. Luke 8:14 – And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

4. The talent buryers:

- a. Matthew 25:28-30 – <sup>28</sup>Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. <sup>29</sup>For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. <sup>30</sup>And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

5. The unprepared:

- a. Matthew 25:1-10 – <sup>1</sup>Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. <sup>2</sup>And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. <sup>3</sup>They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: <sup>4</sup>But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. <sup>5</sup>While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. <sup>6</sup>And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. <sup>7</sup>Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. <sup>8</sup>And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. <sup>9</sup>But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. <sup>10</sup>And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

**Conclusion:**

- 1. What kind of person are you?
  - a. Truth seeker?
  - b. Hater of truth and God"
  - c. Informed, but indifferent"
- 2. We hope that you are a truth seeker.
- 3. Do you, like the wise men need more instruction? We would be honored to help.
- 4. Have you blamed God for that which He is not guilty?

5. Now is the time to make things right with God.
6. The wise men followed the light they had. Will you?
7. We need more people like Mary and Joseph.

# **Trust In The Lord**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. There is nothing worse than having no hope!
2. However, our hope lies in our trust in God.
3. Trust is demonstrated by our action.
4. God's response to our trust is demonstrated in His blessings and promises:  
Psalm 68:19 – Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.
5. Our hope is no more sure than the trust in God that causes it to live.
6. No one can serve two masters: Matthew 6:24 – No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
7. Let us consider the blessedness of trusting in God.

## **I. Trust involves listening to God.**

- A. Psalm 18:30 – As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.
- B. Psalm 119:42 – So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
- C. Psalm 56:4 – In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.
- D. Proverbs 3:5 – Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.
- E. Proverbs 30:5,6 – <sup>5</sup>Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. <sup>6</sup>Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

## **II. Trust involves leaning on God.**

- A. Psalm 18:2 – The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.
- B. Psalm 20:7 – Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.
- C. Psalm 44:6 – For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.
- D. Psalm 49:6,7 – <sup>6</sup>They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches; <sup>7</sup>None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him.
- E. Psalm 56:3 – What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.
- F. Psalm 62:8 – Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.
- G. Psalm 118:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man. <sup>9</sup>It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.
- H. Isaiah 26:4 – Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.
- I. Proverbs 29:25 – The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

## **III. Trust involves lifting up God.**

- A. Psalm 4:5 – Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.
- B. Psalm 40:3 – And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
- C. Isaiah 12:2 – Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.
- D. Jeremiah 7:4 – Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, are these.

- E. How often do we choose to do something other than worship God?
- F. Do we put our heart into adoring God?
  - 1. Bible study.
  - 2. Singing.
  - 3. Giving.
  - 4. Remembering Christ's great sacrifice during the Lord's Supper.
  - 5. Praying.

#### **IV. Trust involves looking forward to living with God.**

- A. Psalm 31:19 – Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!
- B. Nahum 1:7 – The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.
- C. Psalm 23:6 – Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.
- D. John 14:1-3 – <sup>1</sup>Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. <sup>2</sup>In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. <sup>3</sup>And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.
- E. We must prepare ourselves for eternity.



# **Men's Sayings Contrasted With Revealed Truth**

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. A close study of these verses can answer a lot of questions.
2. Are there more than one church?
3. Was Peter the first Pope?
4. Can we go by what men say and think?
5. Is Jesus really the Christ?

## **I. Matthew 16:13 – When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?**

- A. There are two cities named “Caesarea.” This is the one at the base of Mt. Hermon and east of the Jordan River in the territory that would have belonged to the tribe of Dan.
- B. Do not confuse this Caesarea with the one on the Mediterranean coast. It was in this city that Cornelius lived: Acts 10:1 – There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band.

This is also where Philip the evangelist lived: Acts 21:8 – And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

- C. Phillip erected a marble temple in honor of Augustus on the majestic rocks above the old city of Panias, which he rebuilt as Caesarea.
- D. Caesarea Philippi is a beautiful area with fresh water springs that help to form the Jordan River. Also, it has large rock formations.
- E. Jesus asked His disciples, “Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?”
- F. If one wants to be confused, all one needs to do is ask any Bible question and allow men to answer. One will get all kinds of responses. Jesus knew this.

**II. Matthew 16:14 – And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.**

- A. Men believed Jesus to be: John the Baptist, Elijah, Jeremiah or one of the prophets. Herod thought that Jesus was John the Baptist: Mark 6:14 – And king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
- B. What others have said:
1. The *Jews* claim that he was a good man, but not the Christ.
  2. The *Jehovah's Witnesses* say that he was the first thing created by God – that He is a little god.
  3. The *Mormons* say that Elohim had many sons by sexual intercourse. One was Jesus and the other was the Devil. So, they claim that the devil and Jesus are brothers.
  4. *Some of the Jews* said that he worked for Beelzebub (Matthew 12:24).
  5. The *Shakers* believe that the Christ was both Jesus and Ann Lee.
  6. The *Christian Scientists* say, "A portion of God could not enter man; neither could God's fulness be reflected by a single man, else God would be manifestly finite, lose the deific character, and become less than God" (*Science and Health*, p. 336).
  7. *The World Wide Church of God*, the Armstrongs, believe the Deity side of Jesus was capable of dying. "What they believe is that the body Christ lived in died, but Christ himself never died, Christ was God they argue, God could not die! If they are right, they are lost and doomed to eternal punishment! If Christ did not die for their sins – if it was only a mortal body which died – then we have no savior, and we are lost" (Martin, *Kingdom of the Cults*, p. 320).
  8. To a *Muslim*, Jesus is just one of the prophets of Allah.
  9. The *Gnostics* believed that the flesh was evil, therefore Jesus was not Divine because this would make God evil. They taught that it only seemed as if He was in the flesh. Thus, the term "Docetic."
  10. The *Atheists* say that Jesus is a being we created in our minds.

11. The *Humanists* state that Jesus is a crutch for the weak-minded.
  12. The *United Pentecostals* say that there is only one in the Godhead. This makes Jesus His own Father.
- C. There are two sources of authority – human and Divine. Matthew 21:25 – The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?
  - D. The only thing that separates us from all other groups is that we believe that *one must have Bible authority* for all that he does. Colossians 3:17 – And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.
  - E. If we give up on having Bible authority for all that we do, then we give up our right to exist.

### III. **Matthew 16:15 – He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?**

- A. What the disciples thought about Jesus would determine their eternal destiny. John 8:24 – I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.  
  
Matthew 10:32,33 – <sup>32</sup>Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. <sup>33</sup>But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.  
  
John 12:48 – He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.
- B. Our relationship to God is determined by what we think of Jesus. John 14:6 – Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.  
  
Acts 4:12 – Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

### IV. **Matthew 16:16 – And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.**

- A. Peter was often the first to act.

1. "Bid that I come unto thee."
  2. "Though others deny thee, I will die for thee."
  3. He cut off the ear of Malchus.
  4. He often put others up to doing things.
  5. He followed Jesus while He was on trial.
- B. He gave the correct answer, but it was based on evidence. John 3:2 – The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

**V. Matthew 16:17 – And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.**

- A. Jesus commends Peter for giving the correct answer.
- B. He also states that Peter did not get his answer from man – "Flesh and blood has not revealed this to you." Matthew 3:17 – And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
- C. Everything that we believe is either from God or flesh and blood.
- D. The result of following flesh and blood: Mark 7:7 – Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
- E. The church that you are a member of, can you read about it in heaven's book? What about the plan of salvation which you have obeyed?

**VI. Matthew 16:18 – And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**

- A. The Lord confesses Peter and states that upon the firm foundation that He is - the Christ the Son of the Living God - that He will build His church. Isaiah 28:16 – Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.  
  
1 Corinthians 3:11 – For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

- B. The Catholics teach that Jesus was going to build the church upon Peter. Thus, Peter became the first Pope according to them.
- C. Peter could not have been a Pope for the following reasons:
1. He was married (Matthew 8:14; 1 Corinthians 9:5).
  2. He had children (1 Peter 5:1).
  3. He was not infallible (Galatians 2:11-14).
  4. He would not allow men to bow to him (Acts 10:25,26).
  5. Other apostles did not consider him as their superior (2 Corinthians 11:5).
  6. He taught disciples to wear the name "Christian" (1 Peter 4:16).
  7. There is no Biblical evidence that he was ever in Rome. In Romans 16: 3-15, Paul saluted 27 Roman Christians and did not mention Peter the Pope.
- D. Jesus said, "I will build my church," not churches.
1. Notice, the church had not been built up to this point.
  2. Jesus speaks of building the church somewhere in the future.
  3. There was not but one church that was to be built:
    - a. Ephesians 4:4 – There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
    - b. Ephesians 1:22,23 – <sup>22</sup>And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, <sup>23</sup>Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.
    - c. 1 Corinthians 12:20 – But now are they many members, yet but one body.
    - d. Ephesians 2:16 – And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby.
  4. Other terms used to refer to the church proves there is just one, because they are used in the singular:

- a. House of God (1 Timothy 3:15).
  - b. Kingdom (John 3:5).
  - c. Body (Ephesians 4:4).
  - d. Bride (Revelation 21:9).
  - e. Temple (1 Corinthians 3:16,17).
  - f. Vineyard (John 15:1).
  - g. Family (Ephesians 3:15).
  - h. Fold (John 10:16).
- E. "The gates of hell (hades) shall not prevail against it" means that all of the forces of the hades realm could not keep Jesus in hades or his body in the grave thus, preventing the establishment of His church. Acts 2:31 – He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

**VII. Matthew 16:19 – And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.**

- A. The keys of the kingdom were given to Peter. Keys unlock things. The keys unlocked the way into the kingdom. Thus, the terms for admittance were given by Peter (Acts 2,10).
- B. The words "church" and "kingdom" are used interchangeably. Therefore, the church and the kingdom are one and the same institution.
- C. When one is born again, he is added to the kingdom (John 3:3-5). When one is born again, he is added to the church (Acts 2:47).
- D. The Lord's Supper was to taken in the kingdom (Matthew 26:29). However, it is partaken of in the church proving that the church and kingdom are one and the same (1 Corinthians 11:23-26).
- E. Mark 9:1 – And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

- F. Colossians 1:13 – Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son.
- G. Revelation 1:9 – I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.
- H. Peter and other apostles could bind only that which had already been bound in heaven and loose that which had already been loosed in heaven.
- I. 1 Peter 4:11 – If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- J. 1 Corinthians 4:6 – And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.
- K. No one has a right to be a member of any church but the one which Jesus Christ established. The church that you are a member of, who established it?

# **The Valley Of Dry Bones**

Ezekiel 37:1-14

by Wesley Simons

## **Introduction:**

1. The United Kingdom lasted 120 years. Saul, David and Solomon each reigned forty years.
2. Solomon turned from God because of his many wives and served false gods. Because of this God said that He would take the kingdom away from Solomon (1 Kings 11).
3. Rehoboam received two tribes and Jeroboam received ten tribes.
4. Jeroboam put altars and idols in Dan and Bethel and caused the northern tribe to leave the true and living God. In 721 B.C. the northern tribes were carried into Assyrian captivity.
5. Judah continued to worship false gods and were carried into Babylonian captivity beginning in 606 B.C., again in 597 B.C. and finally in 586 B.C.
6. At first they did not believe that God would allow them to be carried away. Then once there, they did not believe that they could be restored.
7. The false prophets added to this confusion: Ezekiel 13:9,10 – <sup>9</sup>And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD. <sup>10</sup>Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and, lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar.
8. Jeremiah bought land to show his faith in the fact that Israel would return: Jeremiah 32:9 – And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.
9. However, the children of Israel were so discouraged that they had lost all hope of being restored to their land.
10. We can understand chapter thirty-seven better if we understand chapter thirty-six:



- a. God was against the heathen who had "appointed my land into their possession" (36:1-7).
  - b. The mountains of Israel would bring forth fruit "to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come" (v. 8).
  - c. God would multiply men and beasts, and the cities would be inhabited (vv. 9,10).
  - d. The wastes would be builded (v. 10).
  - e. The people would obtain their old inheritances (vv. 11,12).
  - f. The land would no longer devour men nor bereave nations (vv. 13,14).
  - g. The shame and reproach would be taken away (v. 15).
  - h. God would bring back His people for His holy name's sake (vv. 16-24).
  - i. He would cleanse them from filthiness and idolatry (v. 25; Numbers 19:17-21).
  - j. God would give them a new heart and a new spirit – to walk in His judgments, and do them (vv. 26,27).
  - k. This is a key point. "And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be My people, and I will be your God" (v. 28).
  - l. God would bless them so that people would say, "This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited" (v. 35).
  - m. Finally, as a result, the heathen would know how God dealt with His people and God said, "and they shall know that I am the Lord" (vv. 36-38).
  - n. Chapter thirty-seven follows this great pronouncement recorded in thirty-six and is a conclusion to it. Please take careful notice of these four important points. (Liddell).
11. This chapter is designed to give them back the hope that they had lost.
- I. **Ezekiel 37:1-3 – <sup>1</sup>The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones, <sup>2</sup>And caused me to pass by them round about: and,**

**behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry. <sup>3</sup>And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.**

- A. Ezekiel was carried to a valley full of bones.
- B. These bones were very many and very dry. The fact that they were very dry shows that they had been there a long while and the chance of them living again was impossible.
- C. God asked Ezekiel, "Can these bones live?" Ezekiel responded, "Thou knowest."
- D. Without God's help, there was no way that these bones could live again.

**II. Ezekiel 37:4-6 – <sup>4</sup>Again he said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. <sup>5</sup>Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live: <sup>6</sup>And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.**

- A. God tells Ezekiel to prophesy unto the bones and tell them that He will cause breath to enter them and they shall live.
- B. God is trying to convince Israel that their cause can be resurrected if they will obey Him.
- C. He says, "'Ye shall know that I am the Lord' when I have done this for you."

**III. Ezekiel 37:7-9 – <sup>7</sup>So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. <sup>8</sup>And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them. <sup>9</sup>Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.**

- A. Ezekiel prophesied as he was commanded and he heard a noise. That noise was bone being connected to bone and sinew coming upon the bones and flesh and skin covering these.
- B. Then he calls upon the wind to give breath to the bones that they might live.

- IV. **Ezekiel 37:10 – So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.**
- A. He prophesied as commanded and the bones were given life.
  - B. They stood upon their feet and became a great army.
- V. **Ezekiel 37:11 – Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.**
- A. We are told without doubt who the bones are. They are the whole house of Israel.
  - B. God tells us what they were saying, “Our bones are dry, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.”
  - C. Notice, they had lost their hope.
- VI. **Ezekiel 37:12-14 – <sup>12</sup>Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. <sup>13</sup>And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, <sup>14</sup>And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.**
- A. God had promised to raise them up and take them back to the promised land.
  - B. He said, “When I do this then ye shall know that I am God.”
  - C. God states, “I will put My spirit in you and ye shall live then I will take you to your own land.”
  - D. Over and over again God states, “. . . then shall ye know that I am God.”
  - E. God kept His promise: This was literally fulfilled in 536 B.C. when Cyrus, king of Persia, allowed the Jews who so desired to return to their homeland (see Ezra and Nehemiah) and with Zerubbabel 49,897 returned in the first of three returns.
  - F. This was a resurrection of a cause. It had looked as if Israel could not be brought to life again, but God did it!

- G. Ezekiel was a good preacher. He preached condemnation when instructed by God to so do. Then he proclaimed the hope of Israel, when advised by God.
- H. God took Israel into captivity because of their idol worship and He broke them from ever wanting to worship idols again. They had many problems, but idol worship was not one of them. Isn't it sad that we have to learn the hard way?

### **Conclusion:**

1. There are many false doctrines concerning this chapter:
  - a. Some say it applies to the general resurrection of all. John 5:28,29 – <sup>28</sup>Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, <sup>29</sup>And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
  - b. Others state that it applies to Israel being made a nation in 1948.
  - c. Still others say it is being fulfilled today with Jews going back to the promised land. The premillennial people believe this.
2. This chapter teaches what Revelation chapter twenty teaches to a large degree.
3. Many times we fail to study. Therefore, we allow great chapters like this one to be turned over to false teachers and their imaginations run wild. Let us be good students of the Bible so that we can tell people the truth about these wonderful chapters and verses.
4. May God help us to spend more time in His book and less time with the TV and other things that would take us away from Him.

# Various Views On Mark 16:16

by Wesley Simons

## Introduction:

1. There are those who hate what the Lord said in Mark 16:16.
2. Some have denied that it is even in the Bible.
3. Others contend that this is “Holy Spirit baptism.”
4. Some try to get around the impact of this verse by declaring that it does not say *he that is not baptized shall be damned*.
5. Some have been known to cut the verse out of their Bible.
6. What does this controversial verse say? Mark 16:16 – He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.
7. Let us notice the various views of practice relative to this verse.

## I. He is saved whether he believes and is baptized or not.

- A. The *Universalists* declare that God is too good to let any one go to hell. So, it really does not matter whether one obeys God or not.
- B. The *Calvinists* state that salvation is unconditional:
  1. “By the decree of God, for the manifestation of His glory, some men and angels are predestinated unto everlasting life, and others foreordained to everlasting death.<sup>1</sup>
  2. “Those of mankind that are predestinated unto life, God, before the foundation of the world was laid, according to His eternal and immutable purpose, and the secret counsel and good pleasure of His will, hath chosen, in Christ, unto everlasting glory, out of His mere free grace and love, without any foresight of faith or good works, or perseverance in either of them, in any other thing in the

---

<sup>1</sup> Westminster Confession of Faith, Chapter III:III.

creature, as conditions, or causes moving Him thereunto: and all to the praise of His glorious grace.”<sup>2</sup>

3. The Bible teaches that salvation is conditional: John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Hebrews 5:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; <sup>9</sup>And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.

2 Peter 2:4 – For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

## **II. He that is baptized is saved and can believe later.**

- A. “When Origen testifies that infants were baptized for the remission of sins, does he not clearly testify that infants were baptized, as that they were baptized for the remission of sins?”<sup>3</sup>
- B. Babies have no sins: Deuteronomy 1:39 – Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

Isaiah 7:15,16 – <sup>15</sup>Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good. <sup>16</sup>For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

Matthew 18:3 – And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

## **III. He that believeth is saved and can be baptized later.**

- A. “Baptism may not be essential to salvation, but is essential to obedience.”<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> IBID Chapter III:V.

<sup>3</sup> N. L. Rice, Campbel-Rice Debate, (Lexington, KY: A. T. Skillman & Son, 1844) p. 417.

<sup>4</sup> Edward T. Hiscox, The Hiscox Guide for Baptist Churches, (The Judson Press, Valley forge, PA, 1964)

- B. “There is not one passage in the Bible that teaches that baptism is necessary for salvation.”<sup>5</sup>
- C. “It is, however, a witness and a testimony to the covenant, since it is naturally and properly the first Christian act of the believer after exercise of saving faith.”<sup>6</sup>
- D. “We believe the Bible teaches baptism does not save anyone. We are convinced God’s Word teaches no form of baptism saves, or has any part of salvation.”<sup>7</sup>
- E. 1 Peter 3:21 – The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.
- F. Galatians 3:27-29 – <sup>27</sup>For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. <sup>28</sup>There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. <sup>29</sup>And if ye *be* Christ’s, then are ye Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.
- G. Acts 2:38 – Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- H. Romans 6:3,4 – <sup>3</sup>Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? <sup>4</sup> herefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

#### IV. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved.

- A. This is the Bible view.
- B. Mark 16:16 – He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.
- C. Notice, belief and baptism come *before* salvation.

---

<sup>5</sup> Joe T. Odle, Church Members Handbook, (Broadman Press: Nashville, TN) p. 18.

<sup>6</sup> Hiscox, p. 83.

<sup>7</sup> Richard U. Alvarez, In a letter to Don Crum, (From Jerry Falwell & The Old Time Gospel Hour) Feb. 4, 1981.

- D. This is not a hard verse.
- E. He that eateth and digesteth his food shall live but he that eateth not shall die.
- F. He that wears a red hat and comes to the Church of Christ meeting house shall receive a million dollars.

**V. He that believeth and is baptized can never be saved.**

- A. This is the view of the atheist.
- B. They contend that one can obey every commandment there is and it will not do him any good because there is no God out there to save anyone.
- C. Psalm 14:1 – The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.
- D. 2 Thessalonians 1:6-9 – <sup>6</sup>Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; <sup>7</sup>And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, <sup>8</sup>In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>9</sup>Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

**Conclusion:**

- 1. Which one of the views is your view?
- 2. We hope you have a Bible view of Mark 16:16.
- 3. Why be stubborn? Why not obey God today?
- 4. Are you trying to save yourself with some man-made doctrine like: faith only, mourners-bench salvation, etc.?



## **What Grace Teaches Us**

by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. We are saved by grace through faith: Ephesians 2:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: <sup>9</sup>Not of works, lest any man should boast.
2. Grace is located: 2 Timothy 2:1 – Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
3. Titus 2:11-15 – <sup>11</sup>For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, <sup>12</sup>Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; <sup>13</sup>Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup>Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. <sup>15</sup>These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.
4. The concept of “teaching us” means to instruct and chastise.
5. A look at what grace teaches us.

### **I. For the grace of God.**

- A. It teaches us that we need God's grace.
- B. Without God's grace we are all doomed.
- C. I can extend grace to one but it will not procure salvation.

### **II. That bringeth salvation.**

- A. We need the grace of God that brings salvation.
- B. Not all of God's grace results in salvation.
  1. The healing of the ten lepers - Luke 17:11-19.
  2. The sending of the sunshine and the rain.

### **III. Hath appeared to all men.**

- A. Grace teaches us that God is no respecter of persons.
- B. There are those who teach that God from all eternity chose a select few to be saved and predestined all others to a Devil's hell.
- C. 2 Peter 3:9 – The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
- D. Acts 10:34,35 – <sup>34</sup>Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: <sup>35</sup>But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

### **IV. Teaching us to say “no.”**

- A. God's grace teaches us that we must learn to say no!
- B. There are those who believe that a child of God does not have to say no.
- C. Matthew 16:24 – Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
- D. 2 Timothy 2:12 – If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

### **V. Ungodliness and worldly lusts.**

- A. Grace teaches us that we are to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts.
- B. When we choose to live ungodly, we are divorcing ourselves from grace.
- C. 2 Peter 2:5 – And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.
- D. Jude 15 – To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
- E. 1 John 2:15-17 – <sup>15</sup>Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. <sup>16</sup>For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and

the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. <sup>17</sup>And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

**VI. We should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world.**

- A. God's grace teaches us that we must live a pure life.
- B. For one to live "soberly" means sound minded, clear minded.
- C. To live "righteously" means one lives in a right way in relationship to God and His commandments.
- D. To live "godly" is to live "God - like." This is to imitate the Master.
- E. "In this present world" means that we are in the world but not of the world.
- F. John 17:16 – They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

**VII. Looking for that blessed hope.**

- A. Grace teaches us that we have hope.
- B. If there were no grace, then there would be no hope.
- C. Romans 5:2 – By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.
- D. Romans 8:24,25 – <sup>24</sup>For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? <sup>25</sup>But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

**VIII. And the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.**

- A. Grace teaches us to wait.
- B. Many people cannot hold on until the reward comes.
- C. 2 Peter 2:20-22 – <sup>20</sup>For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. <sup>21</sup>For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. <sup>22</sup>But it is happened

unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

**VIII. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity.**

- A. Grace teaches us how much God and Christ loved us.
- B. Romans 5:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. <sup>9</sup>Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
- C. John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

**IX. And purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.**

- A. Grace teaches us that we are to be a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
- B. Ephesians 2:8-10 – <sup>8</sup>For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: <sup>9</sup>Not of works, lest any man should boast. <sup>10</sup>For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.
- C. John 14:15 – If ye love me, keep my commandments.
- D. Luke 6:46 – And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

**X. These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.**

- A. Grace teaches us that we have a beautiful message to tell.
- B. We can proclaim this message with all authority.

## **What If It's Not In The Scriptures?**

- I. It is not a good work - 2 Timothy 3:16,17.
- II. It does not pertain to life and godliness - 2 Peter 1:3.
- III. It causes one to not have God - 2 John 9.
- IV. It is not authorized by Christ - Colossians 3:17.
- V. It cannot be done by faith - 2 Corinthians 5:7; Romans 10:17; 14:23.
- VI. It is going beyond what is written - 1 Corinthians 4:6.
- VII. It is not as the oracles of God - 1 Peter 4:11.
- VIII. It is not according to the pattern - Hebrews 8:5.
- IX. It does not pertain to the seed of the kingdom - Luke 8:11; Matthew 13:18,19.
- X. It is not of righteousness - Romans 1:16,17; 10:1-4.
- XI. It is of "no such commandment" - Acts 15:24.
- XII. It is iniquity - Matthew 7:22,23.
- XIII. It is of men - Matthew 21:25; 15:9.
- XIV. It is not of truth - John 4:24.
- XV. It is another gospel - Galatians 1:6-9.
- XVI. It is adding to the Word of God - Revelation 22:18,19; Deuteronomy 4:2; Proverbs 30:5,6.

## **What If Jesus Had Not Been Baptized?**

MATTHEW 3:13-17

by Eddy Craft and Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. TEXT: Matthew 3:13-17 – <sup>13</sup>Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. <sup>14</sup>But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? <sup>15</sup>And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. <sup>16</sup>And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: <sup>17</sup>And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
2. Many today believe that one can reject water baptism without any consequences. What if the Lord would have had that attitude?
3. Have you ever thought about the importance of the baptism of Jesus?

### **I. If Jesus had not been baptized He would not have fulfilled all righteousness.**

- A. “To fulfill all righteousness” means to obey the commands of God.
- B. Psalm 119:172 – My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all Thy commandments are righteousness.
- C. Notice the following scriptures which would not be true:
  1. Romans 3:25,26 – <sup>25</sup>Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; <sup>26</sup>To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
  2. Romans 5:17,18 – <sup>17</sup>For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ. <sup>18</sup>Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

3. Romans 5:21 – That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.
4. 1 Corinthians 5:13 – But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.
5. Philippians 3:9 – And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.
6. Hebrews 1:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. <sup>9</sup>Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
7. 1 John 2:29 – If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

**II. If Jesus had not been baptized HE would not have justified God and would have rejected the counsel of God.**

- A. Luke 7:29,30 – <sup>29</sup>And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, *justified God*, being baptized with the baptism of John. <sup>30</sup>But the Pharisees and lawyers *rejected the counsel* of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.
- B. (Define “counsel” and “justified.”) We prove God to be just when we do what God has asked us to do to be justified.
- C. When God gives one counsel as to how to get out of sin, we cannot afford to refuse it.
- D. The word “rejected” ought to cause a red flag to go up.

**III. If Jesus had not been baptized then He would have rejected that which was from heaven.**

- A. There are only two sources of spiritual authority. Everything one does is either from heaven or from men.
- B. Jesus had trouble with men rejecting heavenly authority.

- C. Matthew 21:23-27 – <sup>23</sup>And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? <sup>24</sup>And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. <sup>25</sup>The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? <sup>26</sup>But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. <sup>27</sup>And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
- D. If the baptism of John was from heaven what about the baptism of Jesus?

**IV. If Jesus had not been baptized He would not have set a good example.**

- A. How could Jesus ask men to follow Him if He had not obeyed His Father?
- B. I have heard people say, “We ought to be baptized because Jesus was.”
- C. Hebrews 5:8,9 – <sup>8</sup>Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; <sup>9</sup>And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.
- D. Luke 2:49 – And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?
- E. John 4:34 – Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
- F. John 6:38 – For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
- G. Hebrews 10:7 – Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.
- H. Everyone that I have talked to admits that baptism is a command. If such is true, and it is, then why not follow the great example of our Lord?

**V. If Jesus had not been baptized He would have rejected the preacher of God.**

- A. John 1:33 – And I knew him not: *but he that sent me to baptize with water*, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending,



and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

- B. Jesus wanted us to obey Him because He was sent of God. If He had not obeyed the God and Father who sent Him, then how could He call upon us to do what He Himself would not do?
- C. One cannot reject a true preacher of God without rejecting God Himself.
- D. Acts 7:51,52 – <sup>51</sup>Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. <sup>52</sup>Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers.

**VI. If Jesus had not been baptized He would not have practiced what He preached.**

- A. It is hard to teach a man that he needs to do a certain thing if the teacher will not practice that himself.
- B. John 4:1-3 – <sup>1</sup>When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, <sup>2</sup>(Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) <sup>3</sup>He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee.
- C. Romans 2:21 – Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

**Conclusion:**

- 1. Anyone who would deny baptism needs to consider the aforementioned points.
- 2. Jesus is the Great Example!
- 3. Today we contend that water baptism in the name of Jesus is important because:
  - a. It is in the name of Jesus - Acts 2:38.
  - b. It is for the remission of sins - Acts 2:38; Acts 22:16.
  - c. It places one into Christ - Romans 6:3-4; Galatians 3:27-29.
  - d. It places one into the body - 1 Corinthians 12:13.

- e. It saves - 1 Pet. 3:21.
  - f. It gives an answer to a good conscience - 1 Peter 3:21.
  - g. It is a commandment - Acts 10:48.
  - h. It is part of the new birth - John 3:5.
  - i. It is part of the great commission - Matthew 28:18-20.
  - j. It is a burial into the death of Christ - Romans 6:1-6.
  - j. It is the dividing line between the lost and the saved - 1 Peter 3:20,21.
  - k. It is part of obeying the preaching of Jesus - Acts 8.
  - l. In baptism we crucify the old man of sin - Romans 6:1-7.
  - m. It is a test of one's faith to see if he will trust God - Mark 16:16.
4. Will you follow Jesus or men?
5. John 14:15 – If ye love me, keep my commandments.
- John 15:14 – Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
- Luke 6:46 – And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

# Are You As Wise As They?

by Wesley Simons

## Introduction:

1. Matthew 2:1-12 – <sup>1</sup>Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup>Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. <sup>3</sup>When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. <sup>4</sup>And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. <sup>5</sup>And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, <sup>6</sup>And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. <sup>7</sup>Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. <sup>8</sup>And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. <sup>9</sup>When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. <sup>10</sup>When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. <sup>11</sup>And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. <sup>12</sup>And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.
2. How closely have you examined the details that are given?
3. Some people believe the wrongs things about the wise men.
  - a. They believe that there were three of them (?).
  - b. They believe that they went to the manager (see v. 11).
4. Jeremiah 9:23,24 – <sup>23</sup>Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: <sup>24</sup>But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.
5. James 3:15 – This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

6. James 3:13 – Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.
7. 1 Corinthians 1:21 – For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.
8. Let us notice some great lessons that we can learn from the wise men.

#### **I. They were interested in Christ.**

- A. Colossians 1:27 – To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.
- B. John 6:68 – Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.
- C. Acts 4:12 – Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.
- D. Matthew 1:21 – And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.
- E. Matthew 28:18 – And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- F. John 14:6 – Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
- G. 1 Timothy 2:5 – For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

#### **II. They were ready to search.**

- A. Isaiah 55:6 – Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.
- B. Matthew 6:33 – But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.
- C. Matthew 13:45,46 – <sup>45</sup>Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: <sup>46</sup>Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

**III. They did not have to be begged to search for Christ.**

- A. The news of the birth of Christ troubled Herod, but it thrilled the wise men.
- B. Look at all the begging that has gone on in America and few have chosen to obey.
- C. Matthew 11:28-30 – <sup>28</sup>Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. <sup>29</sup>Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>30</sup>For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.
- D. Revelation 22:17 – And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

**IV. They did not let someone else do their searching.**

- A. Matthew 2:8 – And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.
- B. Have you let a husband, or a wife, or a parent do your spiritual searching for you?
- C. Joshua 24:14 – Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.
- D. 1 John 4:1 – Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
- E. Acts 17:11 – These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.
- F. 1 Thessalonians 5:21 – Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

**V. They were not too proud to ask for guidance.**

- A. Matthew 2:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup>Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

- B. Acts 8:30,31 – <sup>30</sup>And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? <sup>31</sup>And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.
- C. Acts 18:24-26 – <sup>24</sup>And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. <sup>25</sup>This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. <sup>26</sup>And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

**VI. They were content with the light that God had given them.**

- A. Matthew 2:10 – When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.
- B. 2 Corinthians 4:4 – In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.
- C. Psalm 119:105 – Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
- D. Matthew 4:4 – But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
- E. 2 Timothy 3:16,17 – <sup>16</sup>All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: <sup>17</sup>That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

**VII. They listened to the voice of God rather than men.**

- A. Matthew 2:8 – And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.
- B. Matthew 2:12 – And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.
- C. Acts 5:29 – Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

- D. Romans 3:4 – God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
- E. Jeremiah 10:23 – O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.
- F. Galatians 1:6-9 – <sup>6</sup>I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: <sup>7</sup>Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. <sup>8</sup>But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. <sup>9</sup>As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

**VIII. They were willing to pay the price to find Christ.**

- A. Some people would not have ventured such a journey without first finding out whether or not the trip would justify the expense, time, effort, etc.
- B. Luke 14:33 – So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.
- C. Colossians 3:11 – Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

**IX. They did not stop until they found Christ.**

- A. Mark 12:34 – And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.
- B. Acts 26:28,29 – <sup>28</sup>Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian. <sup>29</sup>And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.
- C. Galatians 5:7 – Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

**X. They showed their devotion by worshipping.**

- A. Some find Christ but do not want to worship God through him.

- B. John 4:23,24 – <sup>23</sup>But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. <sup>24</sup>God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.
- C. Hebrews 10:25 – Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

## **XI. They proved their sincerity by giving to Christ.**

- A. Matthew 2:11 – And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.
- B. 2 Corinthians 8:24 – Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.
- C. 2 Corinthians 8:8 – I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.
- D. Psalm 116:12 – What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me?
- E. John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- F. 1 Corinthians 16:1,2 – <sup>1</sup>Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. <sup>2</sup>Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

## **Conclusion:**

- 1. We must all strive to be wise.
- 2. Are you wise? Please obey God today!



## **The Woman's Role In The Church**

by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. If one watches the religious world he will see that the role of the woman is changing.
2. Either we are wrong on our view toward women in stating that they cannot teach or usurp authority over the man, or the religious community has given to women positions which are not to be theirs.
3. The Presbyterian church in Shady Valley, Tennessee has a woman elder.
4. Several years ago the Hopwood, Tennessee Christian church appointed a woman elder.
5. The Bering Drive Church of Christ: "On July 31, 1988, the elders presented a statement to the Bering family concerning the use of spiritual gifts by both men and women, expressing our conviction that it is scriptural and appropriate for sisters as well as brothers to serve in Sunday morning worship roles of ushering, greeting visitors, receiving the offering, reading scripture, leading prayers, leading singing, and serving communion."
6. The Nashville Jubilee has had women to teach over men and to lead singing with men present.
7. At the 1990 preachers' and church workers' forum at Freed-Hardeman University, Robert Randolph, a pulpit minister for the church at Brookline, Massachusetts, and Lynn Mitchell, one of the elders at Bering Drive in Houston, defended an expanded role for women in the church (Ralph Gilmore and Don McWhorter took the opposing view). During the question and answer session, the following transpired:

QUESTION: "I would like to ask brother Randolph, can women serve as elders today? If not, why not? Our culture today would allow it even though the culture of the Bible in general might not permit it."

RANDOLPH: "I have no problem with women serving as elders today..."

MITCHELL: "I wouldn't take any exception to what Randolph said..."

8. International Church of the Foursquare Gospel Convention Los Angeles, California: "A close study of the Word of God, both Old and New Testaments, indicates

that God has seen fit to use women in His service in virtually every way He has employed men. We, therefore, see nothing that should restrict the God-ordained and Spirit-filled ministry of women in any capacity or office (in) the Church in keeping with the Word of God which guides men and women alike.”

9. Woodmont Hills Church of Christ in Nashville, Tennessee adds two women ministers to its staff: In its publication, *Love-Lines*, Woodmont Hills announced that Meredith Moseley is - - "the newest member of the Woodmont Hills ministry staff. Her title is Involvement and Communications Minister. She has worked at Woodmont Hills for over five years, first as a secretary and later as an assistant to Terry and Rubel." In the same publication it was announced by Eddie Plemmons that - - "Suzanne Rowe joins ministry staff June 1. Yes, the rumors are true! Suzanne Rowe will be joining our ministry staff June 1, as a full time associate children's minister."
10. Their basic arguments for women preachers, etc.
  - a. Women could not preach in the first century because of the culture.
  - b. God wants all of us to use our talents.
  - c. Misused scriptures.

**I. God's order of authority.**

- A. God has a certain order of authority: 1 Corinthians 11:3 – But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.
- b. Christ is not inferior to God because He is subject to Him. Neither is the woman inferior to the man because she is subject to him.
- C. Christ will be subject to God in all eternity: 1 Corinthians 15:27,28 – <sup>27</sup>For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. <sup>28</sup>And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.
- D. 1 Corinthians 14:34 – Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

- E. Ephesians 5:22,23 – <sup>22</sup>Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. <sup>23</sup>For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.
- F. The order of authority has nothing to do with intelligence, ability to learn or teach, etc.

## **II. A woman is not to teach or usurp authority over the man.**

- A. 1 Timothy 2:11,12 – <sup>11</sup>Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. <sup>12</sup>But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.
- B. Reasons why:
  - 1. Man made first: 1 Timothy 2:13 – For Adam was first formed, then Eve.
  - 2. Eve was deceived: 1 Timothy 2:14 – And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.  
  
Genesis 3:16 – Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.
  - 3. Woman has a different role: 1 Timothy 2:15 – Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.
- C. The woman is not to be in positional authority over the man.
  - 1. This means she cannot be in a position that sets her over men in teaching, praying, leading singing, etc.
  - 2. God all through the ages has chosen men to lead in worship.

## **III. One should use his or her talents to the glory of God.**

- A. They argue that if a woman has the ability to speak, then she should use that talent to the glory of God.
- B. Shall we do gymnastics to the glory of God?
- C. Will we be permitted to lift weights to God's glory?

- D. We can do only that which is authorized: Colossians 3:17 – And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.
- E. I heard a man say at a lectureship that women could lead prayers in the presence of men because the men gave her that authority. Therefore, the woman was not usurping authority over the men. Another man asked, “If I give a woman permission to preach, can she?” The first gentleman sat down.
- F. We cannot give a woman or a man permission to do that which is not authorized.

#### **IV. Misused scriptures.**

- A. Galatians 3:28 – There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
  - 1. They argue: God does not recognize any distinctions between male and female.
  - 2. Ephesians 5:22,23 – <sup>22</sup>Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. <sup>23</sup>For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.
- B. Romans 16:1 – I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea.
  - 1. Phebe was not a deacon.
  - 2. 1 Timothy 3:12 – Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.
- C. Acts 21:9 – And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.
  - 1. They did so in harmony with other scriptures.
- D. Acts 2:18 – And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.
  - 1. Must be done in harmony with other scriptures.

- E. Acts 18:26 – And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

1. A woman can teach a man. She cannot teach *over* the man.

**V. Questions for us to ponder.**

- A. Why do we allow women to speak up in class in view of 1 Corinthians 14:34? The verse says: Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

1. This was a unique situation where miraculous gifts were being exercised. Therefore for a woman to exercise her gift in this assembly put her over the man. So she is told to be in complete silence.
2. She is told to ask her husband at home.
3. What about the virgins, widows, etc.?

- B. Why do we let women teach?

1. They teach the children and other women: Titus 2:4 – That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children.

1 Timothy 5:14 – I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

- C. Why can women sing in services?

1. Colossians 3:16 – Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

**Conclusion:**

1. A woman cannot teach nor usurp authority over the man.
2. This teaching is not tied to culture, but to the word of God.

3. There is a role for the male and one for the female and this world has striven to tear down these distinctions. We must hold the line!

## **Worship**

by Wesley Simons

### **Introduction:**

1. John 4:23,24 – <sup>23</sup>But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. <sup>24</sup>God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.
2. Mark 7:7 – Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
3. Luke 20:4 – The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?
4. Colossians 3:17 – And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.
5. 1 Corinthians 4:6 – And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.
6. Deuteronomy 4:2 – Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.
7. Proverbs 30:6 – Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

### **Questions: true or false?**

- \_\_\_\_\_ 1. God accepts all worship offered unto Him.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 2. All worship is wrong.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 3. Some worship is vain.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 4. We can know which acts of worship are vain.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 5. We can know which acts of worship are acceptable.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 6. All worship is acceptable if offered out of a sincere heart.

- \_\_\_\_\_ 7. All acts of worship authorized by the commandments of men are acceptable.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 8. No acts of worship authorized by the commandments of men are acceptable.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 9. All Divinely authorized Old Testaments acts of worship are authorized for the New Testament age.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 10. There is no pattern when it comes to worship.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 11. God has left us in a terrible mess by not telling us what the acts of worship are for this age.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 12. The acts of worship for this age can be found in the New Testament.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 13. True worship is a must to be pleasing to God.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 14. I can recognize if an act of worship is authorized or not.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 15. The only place one can go to find out if an act of worship is authorized or not is the Bible.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 16. One can read in the Bible where instrumental music is commanded, authorized or practiced by the apostles or the New Testament church.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 17. The employment of instrumental music in this age is a commandment of God.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 18. The employment of instrumental music in this age is a commandment of men.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 19. I will give up all worship which is not authorized.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 20. Partaking of the Lord's Supper on Saturday is authorized by the New Testament.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 21. Partaking of the Lord's Supper on the first day of the week is authorized by the New Testament.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 22. I will give up all worship which is not authorized.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 23. The using of women preachers is authorized by the New Testament.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 24. The using of men preachers is authorized by the New Testament.



- \_\_\_\_\_ 25. I will give up all worship which is not authorized.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 26. Praying to Mary or some saint is authorized by the New Testament.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 27. Praying to God through Jesus Christ is authorized by the New Testament.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 28. I will give up all worship which is not authorized.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 29. The New Testament church took up a contribution every day of the week as an act of worship.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 30. The New Testament church took up a contribution every first day of the week as an act of worship.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 31. I will do only that which is authorized by God.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 32. I can name one act of worship which is a commandment of men with which God is pleased.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 33. I cannot name one act of worship which is a commandment of men with which God is pleased.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 34. God is pleased with every act of worship which He has authorized.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 35. Some men, judgment day, will be condemned because of vain worship.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 36. These same men could have been saved if they would have worshipped God in spirit and in truth.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 37. There is a pattern for worship in this age.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 38. That pattern can be identified.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 39. We have authority to change God's pattern of worship.
- \_\_\_\_\_ 40. All people who change God's pattern involve themselves in vain worship because this becomes the action or commandments of men.